CD-ul conține
pronunția celor 24
de lecții

Acest CD anexat
lucrării este
GRATUIT

Editura STEAUA NORDULUI continuă seria de dicționare, dicționare tehnice, ghiduri de conversație, manuale fără profesor și cărți practice pentru elevi, studenți și pentru toți cei care doresc să învețe alte limbi străine.

Lucrările noastre sunt concepute pentru a fi de un real ajutor și celor care călătoresc în străinătate și care doresc să deprindă repede și exact gramatica și expresiile uzuale ale limbilor respective.

Editura aduce pe piața românească, pentru prima dată, la cele mai mici prețuri, lucrările atât de râvnite de publicul interesat.

În paginile acestor volume care văd acum lumina tiparului veți găsi ajutorul de care aveți cu adevărat nevoie.

CURSURI LIMBI STRAINE
ENGLEZA FARA PROFESOR .
BOBOC
32.99 RON/buc
YST00077

973-8459-30-4
0 000978

editura
Steaua
Nordului

ENGLEZA FĂRĂ PROFESOR

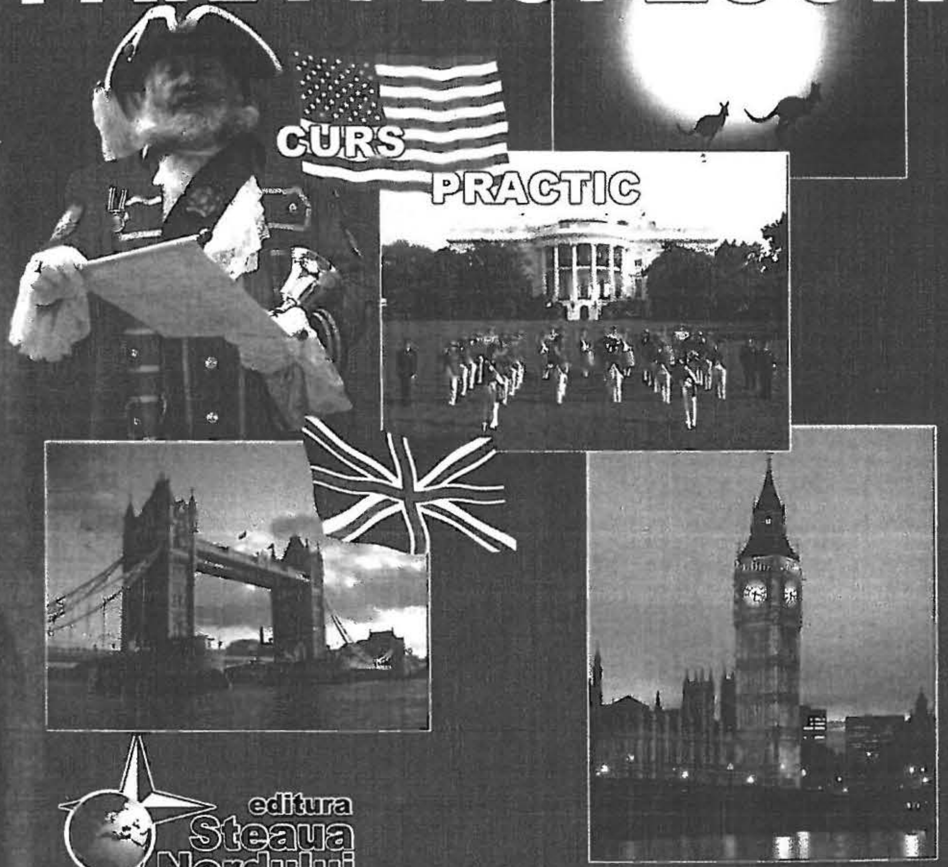
EMILIA NECULAI

EMILIA NECULAI

CD-ul conține
pronunția celor 24
de lecții

Acest CD anexat
lucrării este
GRATUIT

ÎNVĂȚAȚI
ENGLEZA FĂRĂ PROFESOR



editura
Steaua
Nordului

EMILIA NECULAI

Engleza fără profesor
Curs practic

EMILIA NECULAI

ENGLEZA FĂRĂ PROFESOR

CURS PRACTIC

Descrierea CIP a Bibliotecii Naţionale a României

EMILIA NECULAI
Engleza fără profesor : curs practic / Emilia Neculai. - Constanţa : Steaua Nordului, 2007
ISBN 978-973-8459-30-4

811.111(075.4)

Tipar executat la:

STEAUA NORDULUI

Tel/Fax: 021 223 22 88; 0241 549 267

CUVÂNT ÎNAINTE

Scopul acestei lucrări este de a croi o cale mai uşoară celor care se hotărăsc să facă cunoştinţă cu una dintre cele mai vorbite limbi de pe mapamond. Se adresează tuturor cunoscătorilor de limbă engleză, de la începători la avansaţi, de la elevi la studenţi şi chiar la profesori, fiind un instrument excelent de folosit în clasă.

Manualul este alcătuit din 28 de lecţii şi alte 9 lecţii recapitulative. Această structură vine în ajutorul dumneavoastră deoarece după fiecare trei lecţii urmează una recapitulativă şi astfel problemele de gramatică şi cuvintele noi vor fi mai uşor asimilate. Lecţiile sunt alcătuite dintr-un text, care reprezintă partea de vocabular, o problemă de gramatică şi exerciţii în care se aplică chestiunile de gramatică studiate anterior.

De asemenea, pentru ca lucrarea de faţă să vă fie de un real folos ea vine însoţită de un CD în care sunt lecturate cele 37 de lecţii. Aşadar veţi avea la îndemână profesorul dumneavoastră virtual disponibil oricând să vă ajute la perfecţionarea pronunţiei limbii engleze.

Studenţii (cu precădere, cei de la facultatea de Litere) vor găsi foarte utilă partea de transcriere fonetică de la vocabularul fiecărei lecţii. Pentru ei, şi nu numai, am adăugat la începutul cursului un tabel cu toate semnele utilizate în transcrierea fonetică, alături de explicaţii pentru acele sunete care nu au corespondent în limba română.

Profesorii se pot folosi de această lucrare la ore dar şi pentru a testa cunoştinţele elevilor lor. Pe lângă multe exerciţii recapitulative, această lucrare vine în sprijinul 'învăţăcelului' cu liste cu prepoziţii şi termeni din diferite domenii, expresii uzuale şi idioms, cuvinte ale căror înţelesuri se confundă dar şi cu un dicţionar englez-român/român-englez.

În secţiunea "Lecturi suplimentare" veţi avea ocazia să citiţi texte din literatura engleză şi americană, dar şi fragmente din presa scrisă. Subiectele sunt variate aşadar garantăm că lecturile vor satisface orice cititor pretenţios şi în acelaşi timp fiind posibilă şi o însuşire a expresiilor şi cuvintelor uzuale din engleza vorbită în zilele noastre.

Suntem siguri că printr-un efort susţinut şi bine organizat veţi ajunge la o cunoaştere temeinică a limbii engleze.

AUTORUL

ALFABETUL LIMBII ENGLEZE
(THE ENGLISH ALPHABET)

☞ Citiți cu voce tare

A	[ei]	apple	ant
B	[bi:]	butterfly	bee
C	[si:]	carrot	child
D	[di:]	dolphin	dog
E	[i:]	elephant	earth
F	[ef]	flower	family
G	[ʤi:]	giraffe	glass
H	[eitch]	house	hero
I	[ai]	ice-cream	icicle
J	[ʤei]	jaguar	jacket
K	[kei]	king	key
L	[el]	lion	lemon
M	[em]	mouse	man
N	[en]	nose	nurse
O	[ou]	ocean	owl
P	[pi:]	peanut	peach
Q	[kju:]	queen	queue
R	[a:r]	rain	rabbit
S	[es]	spoon	sandwich
T	[ti:]	teeth	table
U	[ju:]	umbrella	university
V	[vi:]	vegetable	volcano
W	[`dʌblju:]	woman	wall
X	[eks]	fox	axe
Y	[wai]	yogurt	yacht
Z	[zed]	zebra	zero

☞ Scrieți-vă numele pe spațiul marcat de mai jos și citiți-l pe litere ------------------------------------

----

GREETINGS

GREETINGS	(Formule de salut)	[gri:tiŋs]
Good morning!	Bună dimineața!	[gu:d mɔ:niŋ]
Good afternoon!	Bună ziua!	[gu:d aftənu:n]
Good evening!	Bună seara!	[gu:d ivniŋ]
Good night!	Noapte bună!	[gu:d nʌit]
How are you?	Ce faci/faceți?	[hau ər ju:]
Fine, thank you.	Bine, mulțumesc.	[fain ða:ŋk ju:]
Not very well.	Nu așa de bine.	[nat veri wel]
Nice to meet you!	Mă bucur să vă cunosc!	[nais tə mıt ju:]
I am Mr./Mrs./Miss..	Eu sunt domnul/doamna/domnișoara...	[ai əm mistə/ misiz/mis]
Good bye!	La revedere.	[gu:d bai]
See you soon.	Ne vedem în curând./Pe curând	[si ju: su:n]

TRANSCRIEREA FONETICĂ

Alfabetul fonetic şi transcrierea fonetică

Prin *fonem* se înțelege o totalitate de sunete foarte puțin deosebite între ele şi care tind să se identifice cu un anumit sunet considerat ca tip general al fonemului respectiv în limba respectivă.

Sistemul fonetic al limbii engleze este diferit de cel al limbii române. Dacă cel românesc este considerat unul fonetic, cel englezesc este unul *etimologic*, adică se scrie într-un fel şi se pronunță altfel.

Cele mai multe diferențe se înregistrează la nivelul sistemului vocalic: dacă în limba română există şapte vocale, în limba engleză sunt 12. Există vocale lungi, marcate cu [:], caz care în limba română nu se înregistrează decât în situații de articulare sau interjecții de tipul "Tii!, Dii!". Astfel există o serie de vocale care nu au corespondent în limba română (exemplu: vocalele lungi, /W/, /C/).

Cât despre consoane, în majoritatea cazurilor se pronunță ca în limba română ([b], [g], [m], [s], [v], [l], [p], [c], [k], [t], [d], [n]).

Sunet	Descriere	Exemplu în lb. rom.	Traducere	Exemplu în lb. engl.
ʌ	a scurt	mac	ceaşcă	cup
a:	a lung	barcă	tată	father
e	e scurt	bec	pat	bed
æ	e lung	preot	pisică	cat
i	i scurt	mic	puțin	bit
i:	i lung	mii	oaie	sheep
ɔ:	o lung	dor	4	four
u	u scurt	ud	prezent	actual
g	g românesc			great, good
h	foarte asemănător cu h românesc			hello, house
ʒ	j românesc			television, revision
l	foarte asemănător cu l românesc			love, lamp
m	m românesc			mum, man
n	n românesc			nut, name
ŋ	n velar, ca în cuvintele româneşti „pungă", „creangă" (n nazal)			sing, song
p	p românesc, de obicei cu un uşor h scurt la sfârşit			pet, open
r	semnificativ diferit față de r românesc; are o foarte scurtă şi slabă vibrație a limbii			red, try
s	ca s românesc			sing, son
ʃ	ş românesc			short, shirt
t	t românesc			time, ten
v	v românesc			volume, festival

z	z românesc			zebra, blouse

Combinații de semne

	asemănător cu ci	cinci, ceară		much, teacher
	asemănător cu gi	girafă, ger		large, engineer

Semiconsoane (semivocale)

	asemănător unui u românesc			wet, window
	asemănător sunetului i românesc			yes, yellow

V-ați întrebat vreodată ce înseamnă simbolurile din paranteze care apar lângă un cuvânt în dicționar? Acestea sunt simboluri fonetice folosite ca ghid pentru pronunțarea corectă a cuvintelor. Pentru a veni în ajutorul dvs., am dezvoltat un ghid simplu pentru cele mai folosite simboluri.

Vocale

Sunet	Descriere	Exemple
a:	a lung	arm, glass
ʌ	a foarte scurt, apropiat de românescul „mac"	cup, but
æ	sunet între e și a (puteți încerca astfel: deschideți gura ca și cum ați pronunța a și pronunțați e)	cat, family
ə:	ă lung	turn, mister
ə	ă românesc	away, again
i:	i lung	see, tea
i	i scurt	hit, live
ɔ:	o lung	call, door
ɔ	o scurt	hot, dog
u:	u lung	blue, school
u	u scurt	put, look

Consoane

b	b românesc	back, book
k	similar cu c românesc, de obicei cu un ușor h la sfârșit	cat, black
d	foarte asemănător cu d românesc	dog, today
f	f românesc	flower, five

Consoane fără corespondent în limba română

θ	un fel de s cu limba între dinți. Încercați să pronunțați de mai multe ori la rând t, iar apoi pronunțați cu limba între dinți	think, both
ð	un fel de z cu limba între dinți. Încercați să pronunțați de mai multe ori la rând d, iar apoi pronunțați cu limba între dinți	this, another

Diftongii limbii engleze

Cu toții știm că diftongii sunt grupuri de două sunete, formate dintr-o semivocală și o vocală care se pronunță în aceeași silabă.

Iată o listă cu diftongii limbi engleze:

☞ **ai**
Exemplu: wife [waif] soție
knife [naif] cuțit

☞ **au**
Exemplu: bound [baund] a lega
hound [haund] ogar, câine de vânătoare

☞ **ei**
Exemplu: pay [pei] a plăti
gravy [greivi] sos de friptură

☞ **eə**
Exemplu: fairy [feəri] zână
hair [heə] păr

☞ **iə**
Exemplu: near [niə] aproape
hear [hiə^r] a auzi

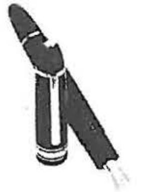
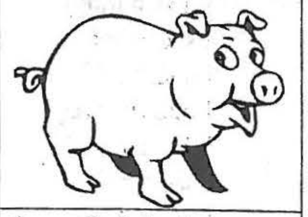
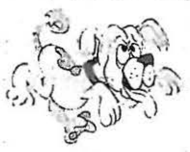
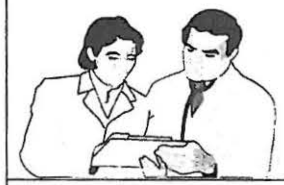
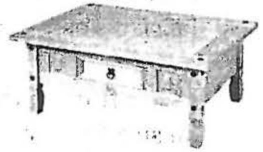
☞ **oi**
Exemplu: toy [toi] jucărie
choice [tʃois] alegere

☞ **ou**
Exemplu: pony [pouni] ponei
post [poust] poștă

☞ **oə**
Exemplu: sore [soə] dureros
four [foə] patru

☞ **uə**
Exemplu: hour [auə^r] oră
poor [puə] sărac

LESSON 1

(un stilou) [e] a pen 	(o hartă) [æ] a map 	(un porc) [i] a pig 
(un copac) [i:] a tree 	(un cățel) [ɔ] a dog 	(un cal) [ɔ:] a horse
(o carte) [u] a book 	(fructe) [u:] a fruit 	(o ceașcă) [ʌ] a cup
(un doctor) [ə] a doctor 	(o cămașă) [ə:] a shirt 	(o masă) [ei] a table 
(5) [i] five **5**	(un scaun) [tʃ] a chair 	(o floare) [:r] flower

I have a pen.
[ai hæv ə pen]
I see a map.
[ai si: ə mæp]
I see a tree.
[ai si: ə tri:]
I like the tree.
[ai laik ðə tri:]
I see a house.
[ai si: ə haus]

It is a blue pen.
[it iz ə blu: pen]
It is big.
[it iz big]
The tree has a lot of leaves.
[ðə tri: hæz ə lot əv li:vz]
It is a big tree.
[It iz ə big tri:]
It is my house.
[it iz mai haus]

My house has many windows and a door.
[mai haus hæz mæni windəuz ænd ə dɔ:]

I like houses with many windows.
[ai laik hausiz wið mæni windəuz]

A house has walls, rooms, doors and windows.
[ə haus hæz wɔ:lz / ru:ms / dɔ:z ænd windəuz]

A flat has walls, rooms, doors and windows, too.
[ə flæt hæz wɔ:lz / ru:ms / dɔ:z ænd windəuz tu:]

I see a table with five chairs.
[ai si: ə `teibl wið fʌiv ʧe:əz]

I see a fruit on the table.
[ai si: ə fru:t on ðə `teibəl]

The doctor has a white shirt.
[ðə dʌctə: hæz ə `wait ʃə:t]

The house has a big yard.
[ðə haus hæz ə big ja:d]

I see pigs, dogs and horses in the yard.
[ai si: pigz / dɔgs ænd hɔ:siz in ðə ja:d]

Pronunție

De obicei, cei care se hotărăsc să învețe limba engleză întâmpină dificultăți în vorbire. Nativii de limbă română găsesc că e greu de pronunțat *the* [ðə] și nu [ză] sau alte variante complet incorecte de pronunție.

Așadar, pentru a vă veni în ajutor, tabelul de transcriere fonetică de la începutul lucrării se va dovedi foarte util pentru aceia dintre dumneavoastră care vor, în special să-și îmbunătățească pronunția în limba engleză.

☞Dacă în limba română există șapte vocale, în limba engleză sunt 12 (menționate deja în tabelul de la începutul acestui manual). Există vocale lungi, marcate cu [:]. De asemenea, există vocale care nu au corespondent în limba română (/æ/, /ɔ/).

☞În cazul consoanelor, nu se vor întâmpina greutăți, deoarece în majoritatea cazurilor ele se pronunță ca și în limba română (**[b]**, **[g]**, **[m]**, **[s]**, **[v]**, **[l]**, **[p]**, **[c]**, **[k]**, **[t]**, **[d]**, **[n]**).

☞Diferențe se vor găsi atunci când se vor întâlni:

[ts] corespunde aproximativ sunetului [ț] din limba română

[c] care se pronunță uneori **[s]** (ca în citizenship, certificate), **[ș]** (ca în Chicago) sau **[tʃ]** (ca în cheese)

[ð] și **[θ]** nu au correspondent în limba română.

☞**Accent** ['] Semnul acesta grafic se folosește numai în transcrierile fonetice, pentru a marca silaba accentuată.

Exemplu: love [lɔ'v]

☞**Accentul logic** este întrebuințat ca și în limba română, în funcție de ce anume vrem să accentuăm.

Exemplu:
I did the shopping. (nu altcineva)
I did the shopping. (nu altceva)
I did the shopping (chiar am făcut cumpărăturile)

Articolul hotărât (Definite Article)

THE

În limba engleză, articolul hotărât este invariabil, adică nu își schimbă forma în funcție de genul sau numărul substantivului la care face referire.

Ex.: *the boy, the woman, the children*

Singular	Plural
the mother = mama	the mothers = mamele
the father = tatăl	the fathers = tații
the glass = paharul	the glasses = paharele

The se folosește:

☞pentru a face referire la ceva ce a fost deja menționat:
A dog and a cat are animals.
The dog has black fur and *the cat* has brown fur.
(Câinele are blană neagră iar pisica are blană maro.)

☞în propoziții în care se definește sau identifică o anumită persoană sau obiect:
The man who wrote this book is famous.
(Omul care a scris această carte este celebru.)

☞pentru a face referire la unele obiecte ca fiind unice:
ex.: *the sun, the moon, the world*
(soarele, luna, lumea)

înaintea superlativelor și a numeralelor ordinale:
ex.: *the highest* mountain, *the first* page, *the last* book
(cel mai înalt munte, prima pagină, ultima carte)

cu adjective pentru a se face referire la un grup:
ex.: *the English, the old*
(englezii, bătrânii)

cu numele regiunilor geografice și oceanelor:
ex.: *the Caraibean, the Atlantic*
cu nume de instituții:

ex.: The Iaki (hotel), The National Theatre.
cu nume de ziare:
ex. The Times
cu nume de vapoare, bărci:
ex. The Titanic

Excepții

Nu se folosește articolul hotărât:

☞cu numele țărilor (la singular):
France is an important cultural country.
(Franța este o țară cu o importanță culturală importantă.)
(*dar:* I'm visiting *the United States* next week.
Voi vizita Statele Unite ale Americii săptămâna viitoare.)

☞cu numele limbilor:
English has many *Latin* words.
(Limba engleză cuprinde multe cuvinte din limba latină.)

☞cu numele meselor zilei:
Breakfast is the first meal of the day.
(Micul dejun este prima masă a zilei)

☞cu numele persoanelor:
Mary will come to the party.
(Maria va veni la petrecere.)

☞cu titulaturi și nume:
Prince Charles is Queen Elizabeth's son.
(Prințul Charles este fiul reginei Elisabeta.)
(*dar: the Queen of England, the Pope*)

☞cu substantivele desemnând profesiile:
Enginnering is a usefull career.
(Ingineria este o carieră de viitor.)

☞cu anii:
Do you remember *2000*?
(Adu-ți aminte de anul 2000./ Îți mai amintești ce s-a întâmplat în anul 2000?)

☞cu majoritatea numelor de orașe, străzi:
She lives in *London*.
(Ea locuiește în Londra.)

☞în câteva *expresii* standard:
by car = cu maşina
by train = cu trenul
by air = cu avionul
on foot = pe jos
on holiday = în vacanţă
at school = la şcoală
at work = la serviciu
in church = la biserică
in prison = la închisoare
on air = în direct (la radio)

Articolul nehotărât

(Indefinite Article) – un, o = a/ an

Se foloseşte:

☞**a** înaintea substantivelor care încep cu o consoană
şi
☞**an** înaintea substantivelor care încep cu o vocală (*a, e, i, o, u*)

ex.:	*a* boa	*an* orange
	a house	*an* apple
	a car	*an* opera

Notă

✓ an înaintea unui cuvânt care începe cu *h* mut:
an hour, *an* honour

✓ a înaintea unui cuvânt care începe cu *u* sau *eu* când sună ca *you"*:
a *eu*ropean, a *u*niversity, a *u*nit.

Articolul nehotărât este folosit:

☞pentru a se face referire la ceva pentru prima dată:
An elephant and *a mouse* fell in love.
Would you like *a drink*?
I have got *a good job*.

☞pentru a se face referire la un anumit membru dintr-un grup sau clasă:

exemple:

cu numele meseriilor:
John is *a doctor*.
Victor wants to be *an engineer*.

cu naţionalităţi şi religii:
He is *an Englishman*.
Mary is *an orthodox*.

cu instrumente muzicale:
He was playing *a violin* when we arrived.
(*dar*, pentru descrierea activităţii vom spune „He plays the violin")

cu numele zilelor:
I was born on *a Sunday*.

cu substantive la singular, după cuvintele *„what"* şi *„such"*:
What *a shame*!
She is such *a beautiful girl*.

cu înţelesul de „unu", când se face referire la un singur obiect sau la o singură persoană:
I'd like *an orange* and two lemons, please.

De obicei, spunem *a* hundred (o sută), *a* thousand (o mie), *a* million (un milion).

Articolul nehotărât nu are formă de plural în limba engleză, deoarece sensul lor este de *un, o*. Pentru pluralul se foloseşte articolul zero.

Ex.: I see an apple. Eu văd un măr.
I see apples. Eu văd nişte mere.

Notă

✓ folosim *"one"* pentru accentuare sau pentru a contrasta cu alte numere:
I don't know one person who likes that.
We have five computers but only one printer.

Articolul se foloseşte generic când unei clase de elemente i se atribuie o caracteristică, iar această caracteristică se atribuie doar clasei şi nu unor membrii anume ai clasei.

Girls like to sing. (Fetelor le place să cânte.)

A boy runs faster than a girl. (Un băiat aleargă mai repede decât o fată.)

Fiind generice, substantivele nu au distincția de număr, deoarece descriu ceva normal pentru fiecare dintre membrii clasei.

What is this?

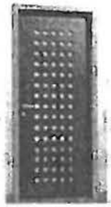
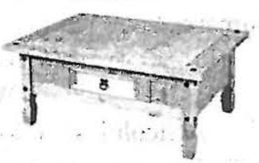
Fred: What is this?
Jane: This is an apple.
George: What is this?
Amy: This is my dress.
John: What is this?
Mary: This is our table.

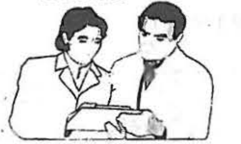
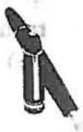
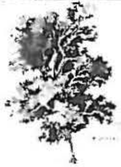
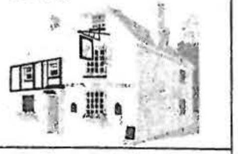
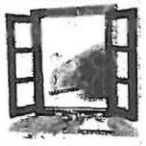
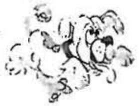
Exerciții:

1.Completați cu *a/an* următoarele propoziții:

a. I have ..... pen.
b. Mary is eating .... orange.
c. That is ...... house.
d. There is ...... apple on the table.
e. John writes .... book.
f. I see ...... elephant.
g. Sam is holding .... lion.
h. He saw ...... accident.
i. Fred is sitting on ..... chair.
j. Mother is washing ..... T-shirt.

2.Identificați obiectele de mai jos și construiți propoziții cu acestea:

Ușă 	Fructe	Masă 

Scaun	Doctor 	Stilou 
Copac 	Cameră	Casă 
Fereastră 	Hartă	Cal
Pantofi	Câine 	Carte

3. Completați spațiile libere:

a. I .... a house.
b. It .... a big house.
c. I .... a map.
d. The book is on .... table.
e. I see a table .... five chairs.
f. The .... has a big yard.
g. The doctor has a white ....
h. .... see pigs and horses in the yard.
i. I see a .... tree.
j. My house has .... windows and a door.
k. I have ...... dog.

4. Construiți propoziții folosind tabelele de mai jos și apoi traduceți-le în limba română:

a)

I like the	tree pen house shirt yard window

b)

I see a	doctor house tree pen pig dog

c)

It is my	map dog horse house tree

5. Traduceți în limba engleză:

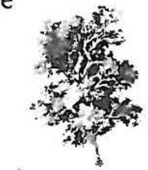
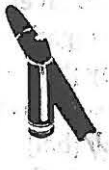
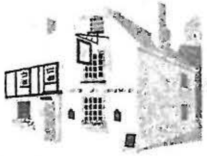
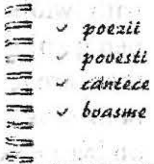
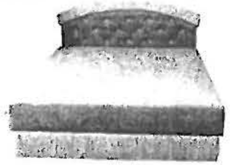
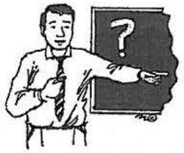
(Eu) văd o casă. Este o casă mare. Este casa mea. Casa mea are multe ferestre. Îmi place casa mea. Are pereți albi și o hartă. Are o curte mare. (Eu) văd un câine și un cal în curte. Îmi place câinele.

(Eu) văd o masă. Masa are cinci scaune. (Eu) văd fructe pe masă. (Eu) văd un copac. Este un copac mare. Copacul are multe frunze. Îmi place copacul.

(Eu) văd un apartament. Este un apartament mare. Este apartamentul meu. Are mulți pereți, uși și ferestre.

6. Citiți cu voce tare și traduceți în scris "What is this?"

LESSON 2

a school	a girl	a boy
a ball	a tree 	a pen 
five books	a house 	a notebook 
a bed 	a teacher 	family

I see a school.	[ai si ə skul]
I am a girl.	[ai em ə gərl]
Fred is a boy.	[fred iz ə boi]
This is a ball.	[ðis iz ə bɔl]
This is a tree.	[ðis iz ə tri]
I write with a pen.	[ai rait wið ə pen]
There are five books on my table.	[ðeə ər faiv buks ə:n mai teibəl]
This is my house.	[ðis iz mai haus]

This is a notebook.	[ðis iz ə noutbuk]
This is my bed.	[ðis iz mai bed]
I am a teacher.	[ai em ə titʃə:]
This is my family.	[ðis iz mai fæmili]

VOCABULARY

see [si] = a vedea
school [skul] = şcoală
I am [ai em] = eu sunt
girl [gərl] = fată
boy [boi] = băiat
this is [ðis iz] = aceasta/ acesta este
ball [bɔl] = minge
tree [tri] = copac
write [rait] = a scrie
with [wið] = cu
pen [pen] = stilou
there are [ðeə ər] = sunt, există
book [buk] = carte
on [ə:n] = pe
my [mai] = a/ al/ ai/ ale mea/ mele
table [teibəl] = masă
house [haus] = casă
notebook [noutbuk] = caiet
bed [bed] = pat
teacher [titʃə:] = profesor
family [fæmili] = familie

GRAMATICĂ

Poziția adjectivului în limba engleză este întotdeauna înaintea substantivului.

Exemplu: cute cat = pisică drăguță
new hat = pălărie nouă

Timpurile verbale

În limba engleză, noțiunea de timp gramatical se exprimă prin cuvântul *"tense"* [tens], în timp ce *"time"* [taim] exprimă timpul fizic.

Sistemul verbal englez este foarte diferit de cel al limbilor neo-latine (franceză, italiană, portugheză, spaniolă, română), datorită noțiunii de aspect. Astfel, există două aspecte: simplu şi continuu, care arată acțiunile exprimate de verb.

O altă deosebire între cele două sisteme gramaticale constă în lipsa inflexiunilor. Limba engleză a pierdut, de-a lungul ultimelor cinci secole, o mare parte din inflexiuni sau terminații care să marcheze categorii gramaticale cum ar fi: persoană, număr.

Spre deosebire unde există un singur timp prezent, în limba engleză există patru timpuri prezent:

- Present Tense Simple (aspectul simplu)
- Present Tense Continuous (aspectul continuu)
- Present Perfect Simple (timp compus, aspect simplu)
- Present Perfect Continuous (timp compus, aspect continuu)

Timpul Prezent Indicativ (Present Tense Simple)

Timpul prezent indică:
☞o acțiune sau o stare care are loc în momentul vorbirii.
I see my sister playing in the garden.
O văd pe sora mea jucându-se în grădină.
☞o acțiune care este înfăptuită de obicei sau zi de zi
Tom washes his face every morning.
Tom se spală pe față în fiecare dimineață.
☞condiții, lucruri sau credințe ce nu se pot schimba
Two plus two equals four.
Doi plus doi egal patru.
☞întâmplări deja stabilite că vor avea loc în viitorul apropiat
She flies to Bucharest tomorrow.
Ea are avion către Bucureşti mâine. (şi-a luat deja bilet)

Forma prezentului este identică cu forma de infinitiv, la toate persoanele singular şi plural, cu excepţia persoanei a III-a singular, la care se adaugă **–(e)s**.

Din punct de vedere al pronunţiei –(e)s se pronunţă:

☞ [s] după consoane surde: She sings. [ʃi siŋs]
☞ [z] după consoane sonore şi vocale: She worries. [ʃi wəri: z]
☞ [iz] după consoane sibilante: She washes. [ʃi wəʃiz]

Verbele **say** şi **do** au la persoana a III-a singular o pronunţie deosebită faţă de celelalte persoane:

I say [sei] He says [sez] She says [sez]
I do [du] He does [dΛz] She does [dΛz]

Desinenţa -s devine –es atunci când verbul se termină în s, x, z, ch, rch sau o.

Exemplu: She presses. She reaches. She goes. She buzzes.

Atunci când verbul se termină în y iată cum formăm prezentul.

Exemplu: to apply – She applies

Y devine i.

Excepţie: dacă *-y* este precedat de o vocală.

pl*a*y plays
pr*a*y prays

☞ *Afirmativ*

subiect + verb (infinitiv scurt)
+ s, es (persoana a III-a singular)

ex.: I *go* to school every day.
He *goes* to work every day.

TO TALK
I talk
You talk
He talks She talks It talks
We talk
You talk
They talk

TO TRY
I try
You try
He tries She tries It tries
We try
You try
They try

☞ *Negativ*

subiect + do not (don't) + verb (infinitiv scurt)
does not (doesn't) (persoana a III-a singular)

ex.: We *don't listen* to music.
She *doesn't read* a book every day.
I *do not go* to school every day.
It *does not rain* every day.

TO TALK
I don't talk
You don't talk
He/ She/ It doesn't talk
We don't talk
You don't talk
They don't talk

TO TRY
I don't try
You don't try
He/ She/ It doesn't try
We don't try
You don't try
They don't try

☞ *Interogativ*

do /does (pers. a III-a singular) + subiect + verb (infinitiv scurt) ?
don't / doesn't (pers. a III-a singular)

ex.: *Do you speak* English?
Does he speak French?
Don't they usually *come* at 8 o'clock?
Doesn't she go to work every day?

Forma afirmativă

TO TALK
Do I talk?
Do you talk?
Does he/ she/ it talk?
Do we talk?
Do you talk?
Do they talk?

TO TRY
Do I try?
Do you try?
Does he/ she/ try?
Do we try?
Do you try?
Do you talk?

Forma negativă

TO TALK
Don't I talk?
Don't you talk?
Doesn't he/ she/ it talk?
Don't we talk?
Don't you talk?
Don't they talk?

TO TRY
Don't I try?
Don't you try?
Doesn't he/ she/ it try?
Don't we try?
Don't you talk?
Don't they talk?

What do you have?

Fred: What do you have in your hand?
Amy: I have an apple.

George: What do you see?
Jane: I see a family.

John: What is she?
Mary: She is a teacher.

Fred: What is there on the table?
George: There is a book on the table.

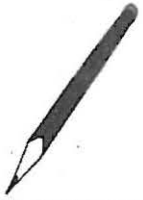
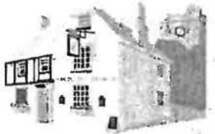
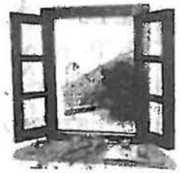
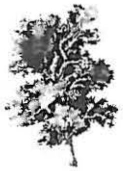
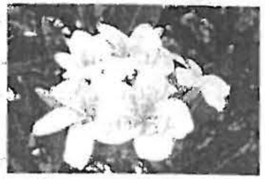
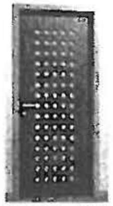
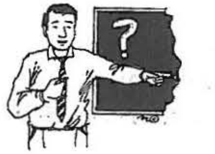
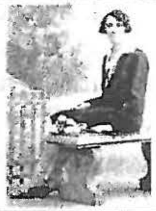
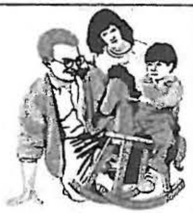
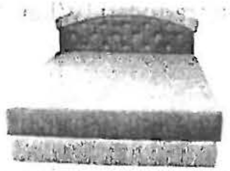
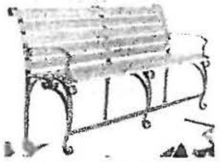
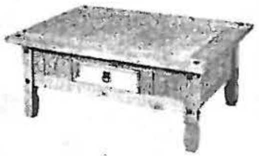
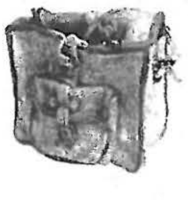
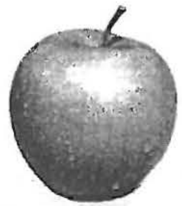
Mary: Doesn't he come with us?
Jane: No, he can't come.

Exerciții

1. Citiți cu glas tare textul lecției și învățați cuvintele.

2. Copiați textul lecției.

3. Identificați obiectele de mai jos cu ajutorul dicționarului și încercați să construiți enunțuri simple care să le conțină.

creion 	casă 	fereastră 
copac 	stradă 	floare 
ușă 	profesor 	mamă 
familie 	pat 	bancă 
masă 	ghiozdan 	măr 

4. Conjugați următoarele verbe la prezent simplu.
to sing, to eat, to see, to hear, to imagine.

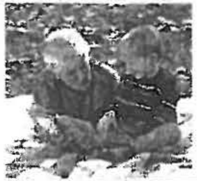
5. Traduceți:
a. Eu sunt profesor.
b. Pe mine mă cheamă John.
c. El este un băiat mare.
d. Ea este o fată drăguță.
e. Aceasta este casa mea.
f. Acesta este patul meu.
g. Aceasta este mama mea.
h. Acestea sunt cărțile mele.
i. Aceasta este fereastra mea.
j. Acesta este câinele meu.
k. Aceasta este familia mea.
l. Aceasta este profesoara mea.
m. Ce este pe pat?
n. Văd un măr pe pat.
o. Ea nu poate să vină cu noi.
p. Ken se spală pe dinți în fiecare dimineață.

6. Citiți cu voce tare și traduceți 'What do you have?'

LESON 3

My family

[mai fæmili]

(tată) father [ˋfa:ðə(r)] 	(mamă) mother [ˋmʌðə(r)] 	(părinți) parents [pærəntz]
(bunici) grandparents [ˋgrændpærəntz] 	(soră) sister [sistə(r)] 	(frate) brother [brʌðə(r)]
(unchi) uncle [ʌnk'l] 	(mătușă) aunt [a:nt] 	(văr) cousin [ka:zən]
(copii) children [ˋʧildrən] 	(nepoți) grandchildren [ˋgrændʧildrən] 	(nepot de unchi) nephew [nefju:] 

Who is this man?
[hu: iz ðis mæn]

He is my father.
[hi: iz mai ˋfa:ðə(r)]

What is he?
[ˋwat iz hi:]

He is an engineer.
[hi: is ən enʤiniə]

Who is this woman?
[hu iz ðis wumən]

She is my mother.
[ʃi: iz mai mʌðə(r)]

What is she?
[wat iz ʃi:]

She is a teacher.
[ʃi: iz ə ti:ʧə]

What are you?
[wat ə:r ju:]

We are engineers.
[wi: ə:r enʤiniəz]

Who is Mrs. Smith?
[hu iz misiz smiθ]

Mrs. Smith is my grandmother.
[misiz smiθ iz mai grændmʌðə(r)]

What is she?
[wat iz ʃi:]

She is a doctor
[ʃi: iz ə dʌctə:]

Mr. Smith is my grandfather.
[mistə: smiθ iz mai grændfa:ðə:]

What is he?
[wat iz hi:]

He is a pilot.
[hi: iz ə pʌilɔ:t]

Mr. and Mrs. Smith are my grandparents and I am their grandchild.
[mistə: ænd misiz smiθ ə:r mai grændpærəntz ænd ai em ðɛiə grændʧaild]
My grandparents have two children: my father and Mrs. Stanford.
[mai grændpærəntz hæv tu: ʧildrən mai fa:ðə: ænd misiz stenfəd]
Mrs. Stanford is my aunt and Mr. Stanford is my uncle.
[misiz stenfəd iz mai a:nt ænd mistə: stenfəd iz mai ʌnkəl]
I am their nephew.
[ai em ðɛiə nefju:]

Their child, Victor, is my cousin.
[ðɛiə ʧaild victə iz mai kʌzən]
Victor is a student.
[victə iz ə stju:dənt]

VOCABULARY

father [fa:ðə(r)] = tată
mother [mʌðə(r)] = mamă
parents [pærəntz] = părinţi
grandmother [grændmʌðə(r)] = bunică
grandfather [grændfa:ðə(r)] = bunic
grandparents [grændpærəntz] = bunici
aunt [a:nt] = mătuşă
uncle [ʌnkl] = unchi
sister [sistə:] = soră
brother [brʌðə(r)] = frate
cousin [kʌzən] = văr, verişoară
grandchild [grændʧaild] = nepot (de bunici)
niece [ni:s]= nepoată (de unchi)
nephew [nefju:] = nepot (de unchi)
child [ʧaild] = copil
children [ʧildrən] = copii
who [hu] = cine
what [wat] = ce
their [ðɛiə:] = al, ale lor
student [stjudənt] = student
Mr. [mistə:] = dl. (prescurtarea de la domnul)
Mrs. [misiz] = d-na (prescurtarea de la doamna)
Miss [mis] = domnişoara
my [mai] = al, ale meu/mele
pilot [pʌilət] = pilot
teacher [ti:ʧə] = profesor, profesoară
engineer [enʤiniə] = inginer
man [mæn] = bărbat
woman [wumən] = femeie

GRAMATICĂ

TO BE = A FI

Afirmativ

I am		a teacher	Eu sunt	profesor
You are			Tu ești	
He She	is		El este Ea este	
We You They	are	teachers	Noi suntem Voi sunteți Ei / ele sunt	profesori

Negativ

I am not (I'm not)	a teacher	Eu nu sunt Tu nu ești	profesor
You are not (You aren't)			
He is not (He isn't) She is not (She isn't) It is not (It isn't)	a teacher	El nu este Ea nu este	profesor
We are not (We aren't)\ You are not (You aren't) They are not (They aren't)	teachers	Noi nu suntem Voi nu sunteți Ei / ele nu sunt	profesori

Interogativ

Forma afirmativă	Forma negativă
Am I?	Am I not?
Are you?	Aren't you?
Is he?	Isn't he?
Is she?	Isn't she?
Is it?	Isn't it?
Are we?	Aren't we?
Are you?	Aren't you?
Are they?	Aren't they?

Pentru substantivele neanimate, se foloseşte la persoana a III-a singular "it".

It is a dog. (El) este un câine.
[it iz ə dɔg]

Exprimarea subiectului

Spre deosebire de limba română, unde subiectul poate fi subînțeles, în limba engleză vom exprima întotdeauna subiectul. Acesta se poate exprima prin substantive, pronume, numerale etc.

De asemenea, chiar şi în cazul expresiilor de tip impersonal (propoziții prin care se introduc informații despre vreme, timp sau distanță), vom folosi subiectul exprimat prin *it*.

ex.:

It is better to come tomorrow [it iz betə tu: kʌm tumɔrəw]	E mai bine să vii mâine
It is necessary to be here. [it iz nesəseri: tu: bi hiə]	Este necesar să fii aici.
It snows during winter. [it snouz djuəriŋ winə:]	Ninge în timpul iernii.
It's hot.	E foarte cald.

[itz hʌt]	
It's six o'clock in the morning. [itz siks əklək in ðə mornıŋ]	E şase dimineața.
It's near [itz niə:]	E aproape.

Acest it nu trebuie confundat cu pronumele it, care înlocuieşte substantive neanimate.

Există totuşi şi situații când subiectul poate fi subînțeles, şi anume atunci când există un singur subiect şi mai multe verbe legate de acelaşi subiect.

ex.: I come in, (I) shut the door and (I) sit down.

Subiectul poate fi exprimat:

☞ printr-un substantiv simplu sau unul colectiv, articulat sau nu.

Exemplu: Everybody dreams at night. Toată lumea visează noaptea.
The children are eating now. Copii mănâncă acum.

☞ printr-o construcție infinitivală sau gerundială

Exemplu: Fred is said to be a good fortune teller.
Se spune că Fred e un ghicitor bun.
Her trembeling worried us.
Tremuratul ei ne-a îngrijorat.

Subiectul poate fi aşezat:

1. înaintea verbului, în propozițiile enunțiative afirmative şi negative.

Mary reads the book.	Mary citeşte cartea.
Mary doesn't read the book.	Mary nu citeşte cartea.

2. după verb în propozițiile interogative.

Does Mary read the book?	Citeşte Mary cartea?
Doesn't Mary read the book?	Nu citeşte Mary cartea?

3. după verb, atunci când este anticipat de it sau there.

There is a girl in the room.	E o fată în cameră.

It seems I tryed in vain. Se pare că am încercat degeaba.

SUBSTANTIVUL

Substantivele din limba engleză pot fi clasificate în:

1. substantive simple: dog, mother, girl.

2. substantive compuse cu ajutorul sufixelor sau prefixelor: dishonest, happiness, unhappiness.

3. substantive formate prin adăugarea unui altui substantiv: schoolmate, bedroom.

4. substantive formate prin "substantivizarea" unor părți de vorbire
- adjective: the beautiful (frumusețe), the rich (bogăție), the good (bunătate).
- verbe la gerunziu: reading (citire)
- verbe la infinitiv: smell (miros).

În ceea ce priveşte ortografia substantivelor, singurele diferențe între limba română şi limba engleză se înregistrează în ortografia anumitor substantive proprii.

Numele de persoane, de țări, de denumiri geografice se scriu cu litere mari ca şi în limba română.

☞ În schimb: numele zilelor şi ale lunilor anului se scriu cu literă mare.

Exemplu:

January [`ʤænjuəri]	= ianuarie	September [septembə:]
February [`februəri]	= februarie	= septembrie
March [ma:ʧ]	= martie	October [ɔctəubə]
April [eipril]	= aprilie	= octombrie
May [mei]	= mai	November [nɔ`vembə]
June [ʤu:n]	= iunie	= noiembrie
July [ʤu:lai]	= iulie	December [di`sembə]
August [ɔgəst]	= august	= decembrie

Zilele săptămânii:
Sunday [ˋsʌndei] = duminică
Monday [ˋmʌndei] = luni
Tuesday [ˋtju:zdei] = marți
Wednesday [ˋwenzdei] = miercuri
Thursday [ˋθə:zdei] = joi
Friday [ˋfrʌidei] = vineri
Saturday [ˋsætədei] = sâmbătă

☞ numele de limbi și naționalități

Exemplu:

France	–French	(Franța – francez)
[fræns]	[frenʧ]	
Austria	–Austrian	(Austria – austriac)
[ɔstriə]	[ɔstriən]	
England	–English	(Anglia – englez)
[inglənd]	[ingliʃ]	

☞ toate substantivele din numele unei lucrări, cărți, articol de ziar, revistă sau instituție se scriu cu litere mari.

Exemplu: The Times, The United Nations Organization.

Genul substantivelor

În general nu există distincții între masculin, feminin și neutru în limba engleză. Există totuși cazuri când genul este exprimat prin forme sau cuvinte diferite:

☞ Cuvinte diferite:

Masculin	**Feminin**
man (bărbat) [mæn]	woman (femeie) [wumən]
boy (băiat) [bɔi]	girl (fată) [gə:l]
[waif]	husband (soț) [ˋhʌzbənd]

☞ Forme diferite:

Masculin	**Feminin**
actor (actor) [æctə:r]	actress (actriță) [æctris]
waiter (chelner) [weitə:]	waitress (chelneriță [weitris]
hero (erou) [hirəu]	heroine (eroină) [hirɔin]

Unele substantive pot fi folosite atât la masculin, cât și la feminin:
ex.: *cousin* (văr, verișoară)
friend (prieten, prietenă)
doctor (doctor, doctoriță)
Mary is a doctor. *She* is a doctor.
John is a doctor. *He* is a doctor.

Pentru a face distincția între genul substantivelor, putem folosi cuvintele "male" (pentru masculin) sau "female" (pentru feminin).
ex.: a *female* student; a *male* cousin

Pluralul substantivelor

Majoritatea substantivelor formează pluralul prin adăugarea unui -s sau -es la sfârșitul cuvântului.

Singular	**Plural**
house (casă) [haus]	houses (case) [hausiz]
boat (barcă) [bəut]	boats (bărci) [bəuts]

Substantivele care se termină în *-y* și care sunt precedate de o consoană fac pluralul prin transformarea lui *-y* în i plus adăugarea -es.

Singular	**Plural**
a lady (o doamnă) [ə leidi]	ladies [leidiz]
a city (un oraș) [ə siti]	cities [sitiz]

Există câteva forme neregulate de plural. Cele mai folosite sunt listate mai jos:

Singular	Plural
woman	women
man	men
child	children
wife	wives
tooth (dinte)	teeth
calf	calves
elf	elves
half	halves
knife	knives
leaf	leaves
life	lives
loaf	loaves
self	selves
shelf	shelves
thief	thieves
mouse	mice
wolf	wolves
foot	feet
goose	geese
louse	lice
ox	oxen

Există anumite cuvinte în limba engleză care au aceeaşi formă atât la singular, cât şi la plural:

money [mʌni]	bani
furniture [fə:niʧə]	mobilă
information [infə`meiʃən]	informaţie
news [nju:z]	ştire
knowledge [nɔliʤ]	cunoştinţe, învăţătură

Unele substantive au forma de singular terminată în s.

Exemplu: headquarters (sediu), means (mijloc), series (serie), species (specie), bus (autobus).

This is a police headquarters. (Acesta e un sediu de poliţie.)

These are police headquarters. (Acestea sunt sedii de poliţie.)

Toate substantivele de mai sus au aceiaşi formă la plural, cu excepţia lui *bus* a cărui formă la plural este *buses*.

La fel se întâmplă şi cu numele de naţionalităţi, care nu suferă nicio schimbare atunci când sunt la plural.

Exemplu: She is Chinese. Ea este de origine chineză.
The Chinese live in China. Chinezii trăesc în China.

În limba engleză se găsesc substantive provenite din alte limbi, latină sau germană. Iată cu formează acestea pluralul.

Dacă se termină în:

☞ us pluralul va fi termiant în i, era, ae, ora
Exemplu: stimulus – stimuli
genus – genera
☞ a pluralul va fi terminat în ea
Exemplu: larva – larvae
☞ um pluralul va fi terminat în a
Exemplu: stratum – strata
☞ is pluralul va fi terminat în es
Exemplu: analysis - analyses
Substantivele pot fi numărabile sau nenumărabile.
☞ on pluralul va fi terminat în a
Exemplu: criterion – criteria

Substantivele pot fi numărabile şi nenumărabile.

Substantivele numărabile denumesc noţiuni care pot fi numărate: a book, two books.

Substantivele nenumărabile: tea, sugar, salt, beauty.

Who is he?

Fred: Who is he?
Jane: He is my father.

George: Who is she?
Amy: She is my grandchild.

Gregory: I have one child. You?
Jane: I have two children.

Exerciții

1. Citiți cu voce tare lecția și apoi traduceți-o, în scris, în limba română.

2. Completați spațiile libere:

a. Mr. Smith .... my grandfather.
b. Who is .... Smith?
c. We .... engineers.
d. Victor is my ....
e. Mrs. Stanford is my .... and Mr. Stanford is my ....
f. Victor is .... student.
g. Mrs. Smith is my ....
h. What .... Mr. Smith?
i. Mr. Smith is a ....
j. I .... a teacher.

3. Treceți următoarele verbe la forma negativă:

a. He is a teacher.
b. They are teachers.
c. We are doctors.
d. She is an engineer.
e. He is my brother.
f. You are my sister.
g. I am a teacher.
h. Mr. Smith is my father.
i. He is Mr. Stanford.
j. It is a dog.

4. Treceți la plural următoarele substantive:

dog ....
pen ....
lady ....
father ....
teacher..................
child ....
information..............

teacher ....
engineer ....
house ....
man ....
student ....
woman ....
boy ....

5. Traduceți în limba engleză:

a. – Cine este (ea)?
– Ea este mama mea.
b. – Ce este ea?
– Ea este profesoară.
c. – Cine sunt ei?
– Ei sunt bunicii mei.
d. Bunicul meu este pilot și bunica mea este doctoriță.
e. Sunt profesor.
f. – Ce sunt ele?
– Sunt profesoare.
g. – Ce este el?
– El este inginer.
h. – Ce este fratele tău?
– Fratele meu este student. El nu este profesor.
i. – Cine este acest bărbat?
– Acest bărbat este tatăl meu. El este inginer.
j. Dl. și d-na Smith sunt bunicii mei, iar dl. și d-na Stanford sunt unchiul și mătușa mea.

6. Treceți următoarele substantive la plural.

(box)
(lamp)
(match)
(uncle)
(pencil)
(car)
(cup)
(teacher)

7. Citiți cu voce tare și traduceți în scris "Who is he?"

Lecție recapitulativă I

It's Friday. Peter calls his mother. He dials the number: five, two, one, seven, three, eight.

"Hello."

"Hello, mum", says Peter.

"Oh, hi Pete." "How are you?"

"I'm fine mum." "How are you?"

"I'm ok."

"It's half past ten. Are you hungry?"

"No", says mum. "You?"

"Mum?"

"Yes, dear."

"I think I will come to you. I miss your delicious chicken."

"Oh, Pete. Sure, come along."

"Bye, mum. See you."

"Bye. Take care."

Exerciții

1. Completați cu articolul hotărât sau nehotărât:
a. You have..... beautiful ring.

b. ...... book is mine.
c. I have ..... brother.
d. Do you have to eat ..... hamburger?
e. Jim eats ..... apple.

2. Completați cu forma corectă a verbului be:
a. Aunt Gil ...... my mother's sister.
b. The children ..... dirty.
c. Monday .... when I go to school.
d. It .... twenty minutes to two.
e. I ..... eating.

3. Puneți următoarele substantive la plural:

leaf-	man-
school-	wife-
wolf-	tent-
knife-	child-
mouse-	tree-
woman-	

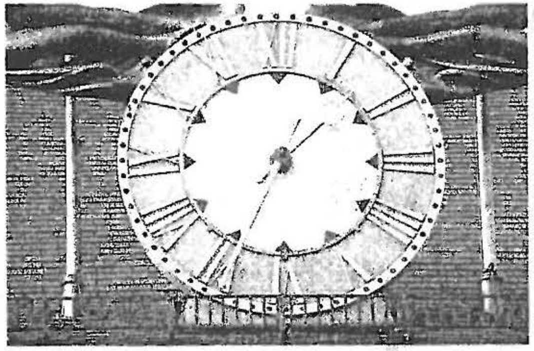
4. Scrieți cât este ceasul:

12:47
06:08
04:30
08:45
11:00
03:15

LESSON 4

Greetings

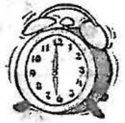
Mr. Jones: Good morning, Mrs. Jackson!
Mrs. Jackson: Good morning, Mr. Jones. How are you?
Mr. Jones: I'm fine, thank you, and you?
Mrs. Jackson: I'm fine too. Mr. Jones, this is my husband Tom. Tom, this is Mr. Jones, my English teacher.
Mr. Jones: Nice to meet you.
Mrs. Jackson: Nice to meet you too. Are you from England, Mr. Jones?
Mr. Jones: Yes, from London. And, you are from London?
Mrs. Jackson: No, I'm from Manchester, but I live in London now.
Mrs. Jackson: Well, goodbye Mr. Jones, nice to see you.
Mr. Jones: Yes, goodbye.



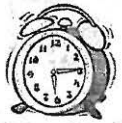
Cât e ceasul?

E şase fix. - It is six o'clock sharp.
E şase şi cinci minute. – It is five (minutes) past six.
E şase şi zece minute. -It is ten past six.
E şase şi un sfert. - It is a quarter past six.
E şase şi douăzeci. - It is twenty past six.
E şase şi treizeci de minute. - It is half past six.
E şase şi treizeci şi cinci. - It is twenty five to seven.
E şase şi patruzeci de minute. - It is twenty to seven.
E şase şi patruzeci şi cinci. – It is a quarter to seven.
E şase şi cincizeci de minute. – It is ten to seven.
E şase şi cincizeci şi cinci de minute. – It is five to seven.

Every Monday Tom wakes up at 6.00 a.m.



He gets up at 6.15 a.m. and goes to the bathroom.



He usually takes a shower, then he shaves and brushes his teeth.

He eats breakfast at about 7.00 a.m.

After breakfast he reads the newspaper.

At 7.30 a.m. he goes to work.

At 7.45 a.m. he reaches the office.

VOCABULARY

how [hau] = cum
how are you [hau a:ə ju:] = ce mai faci?; ce mai faceți?
fine [fain] = bine, frumos, drăguț

to be fine [tə bi fain] = a fi bine, a face bine
nice [nais] = drăguț
to meet [tə mi:t] = a (se) întâlni
nice to meet you [nais tə mi:t ju:] = mă bucur că v-am întâlnit / vă cunosc
from [frɔm] = de la, din
yes [yes] = da
no [nəu] = nu
but [bʌt] = dar
to live [tə liv] = a trăi, a locui
now [nau] = acum
well [wel] *interj.* = ei bine, bine
goodbye [gud`bai], *interj.* = la revedere, rămas bun
every [evri] *adj.* = fiecare
to wake up [tə weik ʌp] = a (se) trezi
at [ət] = la
6 a.m. [six ei em] = 6 dimineața
a.m. = ante meridian
6 p.m. = 6 seara
p.m. = post meridian
to get up [tə get ʌp] = a (se) trezi, a (se) ridica (din pat)
to go [tə gəu] = a merge
bathroom [bæθru:m] = baie
usually [ju:ʒuəli] = de obicei
shower [ʃauə] = duș
to have a shower [tə hæv ə `ʃauə] = a face duș
shave [ʃeiv] = bărbierit
to shave [tə ʃeiv] = a se bărbieri
to brush [tə brʌʃ] = a peria
teeth [ti:θ] = dinți
to eat [tə i:t] = a mânca
breakfast [brekfəst] = mic dejun
about [əbʌut] = despre
at about [ət əbʌut] = în jur de, aproximativ
after [aftə:] = după
to read [tə ri:d] = a citi
newspaper [`nju:zpeipə:] = ziar

work [wɔ:k] = muncă, serviciu
to work [tə wɔ:k] = a munci, a lucra
to reach [tə ri:ʧ]= a ajunge
office [ˈɔfis] = birou, serviciu, slujbă

Expresii:

Meals of the day = mesele zilei
[mi:ls əv ðə dei]
breakfast [brekfəst] = mic dejun
lunch [lʌnʧ] = prânz
dinner [ˈdinə] = cina
snack [snæk] = gustare

Acestea sunt precedate de verbul *"to have"*, care aici va avea sensul de „a servi", şi câteodată de *"to eat"*, cu sensul de „a mânca".

to have (a servi) — breakfast
lunch
dinner

Tom has dinner at 8 o'clock in the evening.
Tom ia cina la ora 8 seara.

Dialogul

În limba engleză nu se foloseşte liniuţa de dialog. După cum aţi putut observa, în locul liniei de dialog fie folosim numele persoanei respective la începutul fiecărui enunţ, fie folosim ghilimelele, în partea de sus, atât la începutul, cât şi la sfârşitul fiecărui enunţ.

Mr. Jones: Good morning, Mrs, Jackson!
Mrs. Jackson: Good morning, Mr. Jones!
sau
"Good morning, Mrs. Jackson!"
"Good morning, Mr. Jones!"

GRAMATICĂ

Conjugarea verbelor la Present Tense Simple.

TO HAVE	
AFIRMATIV	NEGATIV
I have	I don't have
You have	You don't have
He/ She/ It has	He/ She/ It doesn't have
We have	We don't have
You have	You don't have
They have	They don't have
INTEROGATIV	
Forma afirmativă	Forma negativă
Do I have?	Don't I have?
Do you have?	Don't you have?
Does he/ she/ it have?	Doesn't he/ she/ it have?
Do we have?	Don't we have?
Do you have?	Don't you have?
Do they have?	Don't they have?

TO GO	
AFIRMATIV	NEGATIV
I go	I don't go
You go	You don't go
He/ She/ It goes	He/ She/ It doesn't go
We go	We don't go
You go	You don't go
They go	They don't go
INTEROGATIV	
Forma afirmativă	Forma negativă
Do I go?	Don't I go?
Do you go?	Don't you go?
Does he/ she/ it go?	Doesn't he/ she/ it go?
Do we go?	Don't we go?
Do you go?	Don't you go?

Do they go?	Don't they go?

TO STAY	
AFIRMATIV	NEGATIV
I stay	I don't stay
You stay	You don't stay
He/ She/ it stays	He/ she/ it doesn't stay
We stay	We don't stay
You stay	You don't stay
They stay	They don't stay
INTEROGATIV	
Forma afirmativă	Forma negativă
Do I stay?	Don't I stay?
Do you stay?	Don't you stay?
Does he/ she/ it stay?	Doesn't he/ she/ it stay?
Do we stay?	Don't we stay?
Do you stay?	Don't you stay?
Do they stay?	Don't they stay?

TO FLY	
AFIRMATIV	NEGATIV
I fly	I don't fly
You fly	You don't fly
He/ she/ it flies	He/ She/ it doesn't fly
We fly	We don't fly
You fly	You don't fly
They fly	They don't fly
INTEROGATIV	
Forma afirmativă	Forma negativă
Do I fly?	Don't I fly?
Do you fly?	Don't you fly?
Does he/ she/ it fly?	Doesn't he/ she/ it fly?
Do we fly?	Don't we fly?
Do you fly?	Don't you fly?
Do they fly?	Don't they fly?

Notă

În limba engleză nu există dubla negație din limba română.
De exemplu dacă avem:
Eu *nu* merg *niciodată* la cinema.
Traducerea corectă în limba engleză este:
I never go to the cinema.

Observați că negația este purtată de un singur cuvânt în propoziție și nu de două cum apare în limba română.

What time is it?

George: What time is it?
Jane: It's ten minutes to two.

Amy: What time is it?
Fred: It's time for dinner.

Exerciții

1. Citiți cu voce tare textul lecției și traduceți-l, în scris, în limba română.

2. Treceți următoarele verbe la prezentul simplu:

to come – he ....
to go – he ....
to be – I ....
to rain – it ....
to become – we ....
to have – she ....
to read – he ....
to come – you ....
to go – they ....
to see – he ....
to have – I ....
to become – she ....

3. Treceți verbele din paranteze la forma potrivită:

a. The doctor (to go) to hospital every morning.

b. He (to walk) to the office every day.
c. I (to read) a newspaper every week.
d. He (to see) a map on the wall.
e. She (to be) an English teacher.
f. We (to live) in London.
g. You (to have) a dog.
h. It (to rain) every month.
i. It (to be) my father.
j. I (to be) an engineer.

4. Construiți propoziții alcătuind programul de luni pentru Mary:

Monday

8.00	read the newspaper
9.15	listen to the news
10.00	go to the dentist
12.00	have lunch with the director
15.00	buy ticket to Paris
16.15	rent a car for the visitors
18.00	meet the business partner at the station
19.30	have dinner at a Chinese restaurant
21.00	go to the opera with Mark

5. Traduceți în limba engleză:

a. Mă trezesc în fiecare dimineață la ora 7. Mă spăl, servesc micul dejun și merg la serviciu. Ajung la birou în jurul orei 8.00.
b. – Bună ziua, domnule Ionescu!
c. – Bună ziua, doamnă Dinu!
d. – Ce mai faceți?
e. – Bine, mulțumesc. Dvs. Ce mai faceți?
f. – Bine.
g. Ei bine, la revedere. Mă bucur că v-am întâlnit.
h. La revedere, domnule Ionescu!

6. Citiți cu voce tare și traduceți în scris “What time is it?”

LESSON 5

Do you know her?

Sarah: Hello.
Carrie: Hello, Sarah. How are you?
Sarah: I'm fine, thank you. You?
Carrie: I'm fine, too. Where are you going?
Sarah: I'm going to the cinema. Do you want to come with us?
Carrie: Maybe. Who is your friend?
Sarah: You don't know her? This is my friend Jenny.
Carrie: Hi, Jenny. Nice to meet you.
Jenny: Nice to meet you, too, Carrie.
Carrie: Ok., girls. I'm going with you to the cinema.

Vocabulary

thank you [ðæŋk ju:] = îți mulțumesc
I'm fine [aim fain] = sunt bine
too [tu] = de asemenea
cinema [sinema] = cinematograf
to come [tə kΛm] = a veni
with [wiθ] = cu
us [Λs] = noi
maybe [meibi] = poate

who [hu] = cine
friend [frend] = prieten, ă
to know [tə nou] = a cunoaște, a ști
her [hər] = ea
Nice to meet you [nais tə mit yu:] = mă bucur să te cunosc
to go [tə gou] = a merge

GRAMATICĂ

There is/ There are

There is/ There are sunt forme impersonale care se folosesc în limba engleză pentru a înlocui românescul "există" , "se află".

Exemple:

Pe birou este o carte.
There is a book on the desk.

Există niște scaune în camera mea.
There are some chiars in my room.

Să ne prezentăm:

I am John. [ai em dʒon]	Eu sunt John.
What is your surname? [wa:t iz ju:r sərneim]	Care este numele tău de familie?
My surname is Black. [mai sərneim iz blæk]	Numele meu de familie este Black.
How old are you? [hau old a:ə ju:]	Câți ani ai?
I am twenty years old. [ai em tuenti iərz old]	Am douăzeci de ani.
Where are you from? [weə a:ə ju: from]	De unde ești?
I am from Romania. [ai em from roumænia]	Sunt din România.

Where do you live? [weə: du ju: liv]	Unde locuiești?
I live in Constantza. [ai live in konstantza]	Locuiesc în Constanța.

I live in a block of flats/ in a house. [ail iv in ə blʌk ə:v flæts in ə haus]
Locuiesc într-un bloc/ într-o casă.
I live at the second floor, .apartment number 6.
[ai live ət ðə sekənd flor əpartmənt nʌmbə: siks]
Stau la etajul doi, la apartamentul numărul 6
Where do you come from?
[weə: du ju: kʌm from]

I'm Pablo and I come from Spain. [aim Pablo ənd ai kʌm from spein]	Sunt Pablo și sunt din Spania.

I'm Joe and I come from the United States.
[aim dʒou ənd ai kʌm from ðə ju:naitid steits.]
She is Silvie and she comes from France.
[ʃi iz silvi ənd ʃi kʌmz from fræns]
He is Peter and he comes from Russia.
[hi iz pitə: ənd hi kʌmz from rʌʃə:]

Să ne descriem

I am a man. [ai em ə mæn]	Sunt un bărbat.
I am a woman. [ai em ə wəmən]	Sunt o femeie.
I am tall/ short. [ai em tol/ ʃort]	Sunt înalt,ă/scund,ă.
I am fat/ thin. [ai em fæt/ ðin]	Sunt gras,ă/ slab,ă.
I am blond/ brunet, tte/ /brown-haired. [ai em blond brunet braun herd]	Sunt blond,ă/ brunet,ă/ șaten,ă.
I have blue/green eyes. [ai hæv blu grin aiz]	Am ochii albaștrii/ verzi.
I have a big/ small nose. [ai hæv ə big smol nouz]	Am nasul mare/ mic.

What colour are your eyes?

Fred: What colour are your eyes?
Amy: I have green eyes.

George: How old are you?
Amy: I am thirty years old.

Jane: Where are you from?
Mary: I am from Spain.

George: Is your father tall?
Amy: Yes, my father is tall.

Exerciții

1. Citiți cu glas tare textul lecției și învățați cuvintele.
2. Traduceți:
  a. Eu sunt rusoaică.
  b. El este român.
  c. Fred este englez sau american?
  d. Ea este din Australia sau din Germania?
  e. Mihai provine din Italia.
  f. Ei locuiesc în Spania.
  g. Joe e un baiat cu ochi albaștri.
  h. Îl cunoști?
3. Completați spațiile goale cu there is/ there are:
  a. You were right. .... a snake in the house.
  b. .... too many fruits in this bag.
  c. .... a towel in this room?
  d. How can you live like this? .... a clean shirt in this wardrobe.
  e. .... too many mistakes in this file.
  f. You have to tell me. .... more surprises?
  g. .... no way out.

4. Citiți cu voce tare și traduceți în scris "What colour are your eyes?"

LESSON 6

Communication

Mary and Victor are doing an English course. They are now having a coffee-break between classes.

Victor: Hi! How are you?
Mary: Hi! I'm fine, thank you!
Victor: Let me introduce myself. My name is Victor Hart.
Mary: Nice to meet you. My name is Mary Jones.
Victor: Do you speak French?
Mary: Yes, French and a little bit of Italian.
Victor: Are you visiting France this summer?
Mary: Yes, I am travelling to Paris.
Victor: Are you here for the first time?
Mary: No, it's the second time. I spent two weeks in London last summer.
Victor: What do you think about our teacher?
Mary: She seems very friendly and her lessons are interesting.
Victor: Why are you doing this course?
Mary: I want to pass the proficiency exams.
Victor: Why do you need to pass these exams?
Mary: In my country you can become a teacher of English if you have this certificate.
Victor: Do you really want to become an English teacher?
Mary: Yes, I like children and I find teaching very exciting.

VOCABULARY

course [kɔ:s] = curs
coffee [`kʌfi] = cafea
coffee-break [`kʌfibreik] = pauză de cafea
between [bi`twi:n] = între
class [klæs] = oră de curs
to let [tə let] = a lăsa, a permite
to introduce [tə intrədju:s] = a se prezenta
myself [maiself] = eu însumi, însămi
name [neim] = nume
to speak [tə spi:k] = a vorbi
French [frenʧ] = limba franceză
a little bit [ə litl bit] = puţin
to visit [tə vizit] = a vizita
summer [sʌmə:] = vară
to travel [tə trævəl] = a călători
great [greit] = mare, grozav
city [siti] = oraş mare, metropolă
so [səu] = atât, aşa că
many [mæni] = mulţi, multe
thing [θing] = lucru
here [hiə:] = aici
time [taim] = timp; (aici) dată
the first [ðə fə:st] = primul, prima
the second [ðə sekənd] = al doilea, a doua
spent [spent] trecutul de la "to spend" = a petrece
two [tu] = doi
week [wi:k] = săptămână
last [læ:st] = trecut(ă)
to think [tə θiŋk] = a crede, a gândi
about [əbəut] = despre
our [auə] = al nostru, a noastră
teacher [ti:ʧə:] = profesor
to seem [tə si:m] = a părea
very [veri] = foarte

friendly [frendli] = prietenos, -oasă
her [hər] = al ei, ale ei
lesson [lesən] = lecţie
interesting [intristiŋ] = interesant
to want [tə want] = a dori, a voi
to pass [tə pæs] = a trece, a promova (un examen)
proficiency [prə`fiʃənsi] = competenţă, experienţă, pricepere
exam [ikzæm] = examen
why [wai] = de ce?
to need [tə ni:d] = a avea nevoie
country [kʌntri] = ţară
to can [tə kæn] = a putea
certificate [sə`tifikeit] = certificat, adeverinţă
really [rili] = într-adevăr, cu adevărat
to find [tə faind] = a găsi
teaching [ti:ʧiŋ] = predarea
exciting [ik`saitiŋ] = emoţionant, palpitant
also [ɔlsəu] = de asemenea

GRAMATICĂ

Demonstrativele

Number	apropiere	depărtare
Singular	this [ðis] acest, aceasta	that [ðæt] acel, acea
Plural	these [ði:s] aceşti, aceste	those [ðəuz] acei, acele

Spre deosebire de limba română, în limba engleză demonstrativele se acordă numai în număr cu substantivul pe care îl determină.

this girl
these girls

☞ This/ these sunt folosite pentru a arăta că obiectele se găsesc în apropierea vorbitorului.

This is my room.	Aceasta este camera mea *sau* Iată camera mea.
These are my drawings.	Acestea sunt desenele mele.

That/ those descrie obiecte ce se află la o mai mare distanță de vorbitor.

That cat stole my mouse.	Acea pisică mi-a furat șoarecele.
Those boys are his friends.	Acei băieți sunt prietenii lui.

Numeralul cardinal

1	one	[wʌn]
2	two	[tu:]
3	three	[θri:]
4	four	[fɔ:(r)]
5	five	[faiv]
6	six	[siks]
7	seven	[sevən]
8	eight	[eit]
9	nine	[nain]
10	ten	[ten]
11	eleven	[i`levən]
12	twelve	[twelv]
	"-teen" [ti:n] (i lung)	
13	thirteen	[θə:`ti:n]
14	fourteen	[fɔ:`ti:n]
15	fifteen	[fif`ti:n]
16	sixteen	[siks`ti:n]
17	seventeen	[sevn`ti:n]
18	eighteen	[ei`ti:n]
19	nineteen	[nain`ti:n]

"-ty" [ti] (i scurt)

20	**twenty [`twenti]**	
21	**twenty one**	**[`twenti wʌn]**
22	**twenty two**	**[`twenti tu:]**
23	**twenty three**	**[`twenti θri:]**
24	**twenty four**	**[`twenti fɔ:(r)]**
25	**twenty five**	**[`twenti faiv]**
26	**twenty six**	**[`twenti siks]**
27	**twenty seven**	**[`twenti sevən]**
28	**twenty eight**	**[`twenti eit]**
29	**twenty nine**	**[`twenti nain]**
30	**thirty**	**[`θə:ti]**
31	**thirty one**	**[`θə:ti wʌn]**
....		
40	**forty**	**[`fɔ:ti]**
41	**forty one**	**[`fɔ:ti wʌn]**
....		
50	**fifty**	**[`fifti]**
51	**fifty one**	**[`fifti wʌn]**
....		
60	**sixty**	**[`siksti]**
61	**sixty one**	**[`siksti wʌn]**
....		
70	**seventy**	**[`sevənti]**
71	**seventy one**	**[`sevənti wʌn]**
....		
80	**eighty**	**[`eiti]**
81	**eighty one**	**[`eiti wʌn]**
....		
90	**ninety**	**[`nainti]**
91	**ninety one**	**[`nainti wʌn]**
....		
100	**(one) hundred**	**[(wʌn) `hʌndrid]**
101	**(one) hundred and one**	**[(wʌn) `hʌndrid ænd wʌn]**
....		
1000	**thousand**	**[(wʌn) `θauzənd]**

Numeralul ordinal

I-UL
AL II-LEA
AL XX-LEA

(the) first [ðə fə:st]	primul
second [sekənd]	al doilea
third [θə:d]	al treilea
fourth [fɔ:θ]	al patrulea
fifth [fifθ]	al cincilea
sixth [siksθ]	al şaselea
seventh [sevənθ]	al şaptelea
eighth [eiθ]	al optulea
ninth [nainθ]	al nouălea
tenth [tenθ]	al zecelea
eleventh [ilevənθ]	al unsprezecelea
twelfth [twelfθ]	al doisprezecelea
thirteenth [θə:ti:nθ]	al treisprezecelea
fourteenth [fɔ:ti:nθ]	al patrusprezecilea
fifteenth [fifti:nθ]	al cincisprezecelea
sixteenth [siksti:nθ]	al şaisprezecelea
seventeenth [sevənti:nθ]	al şaptesprezecelea
eighteenth [eiti:nθ]	al optsprezecelea
nineteenth [nainti:nθ]	al nouăsprezecelea
twentieth [twentɪ:θ]	al douăzecilea
twenty-first [twenti fəst]	al douăzecişiunulea
twenty-second [twenti sekənd]	al douăzecişidoilea
thirtieth [θə:rtɪ:θ]	al treizecilea
fortieth [fɔ:tɪ:θ]	al patruzecilea
fiftieth [fiftɪ:θ]	al cincizecilea
sixtieth [sikstɪ:θ]	al şaisprezecelea
seventieth [sevəɪ:θ]	al şaptezecilea
eightieth [eitɪ:θ]	al optzecilea
ninetieth [naintɪ:θ]	al nouăzecilea
hundredth [hΛndrədθ]	al o sutălea
hundred and first [hΛndrədθ ənd fəst]	al o sutăunulea
hundred and twenty-fifth [hΛndrədθ ənd twenti fifθ]	al o sutădouăzecişicincilea
thousandth [θauznθ]	al o miilea.

Present Tense Continuous (prezentul continuu)

Timpul prezent continuu descrie o acțiune ce are loc în momentul vorbirii şi care poate continua şi după ce a fost constatată.

What are you doing?
I am washing my clothes.

Din aceste două replici aflăm că subiectul îşi spală hainele în momentul vorbirii. În schimb, nu cunoaştem momentul când a început acțiunea şi nici momentul în care se va termina acțiunea. Şi cum nu se specifică în propoziție, autorul acțiunii continuă să le spele şi după plecarea interlocutorului.

What are you doing?
I am washing my clothes until my mother phones me.

Din aceste două replici aflăm că subiectul îşi spală hainele în momentul vorbirii. Dar deosebirea dintre aceste replici şi cele de mai sus este că se specifică când se termină acțiunea. Aşadar, nu cunoaştem momentul începerii acțiunii dar ştim când se va termina. Persoana în cauză va continua să spele rufe până când mama sa îl/ o va suna.

Prezentul continuu exprimă o acțiune ce se repetă în mod obişnuit. Se foloseşte împreună cu adverbe de frecvență ca: always (mereu), forever (întotdeauna), all the time (tot timpul).

I am always knocking at the door before entering a room.
Mereu bat la uşă înainte de a intra într-o cameră. (este un obicei)

He is always playing the guitar when I want to get some rest.
Întotdeauna cântă la chitară atunci când vreau să mă odihnesc.
(Aici, sensul lui always e de a arăta că vorbitorul este deranjat de acțiunea care se repetă.)

Afirmativ

subiect + prezentul verbului TO BE + -ing

ex.: *I am reading* a book now.
He is watching TV at the moment.

☞ Verbele care se termină în e mut, își pierd **e-ul și primesc** -ing.

Exemplu: name – naming
write – writing
give – giving
determine – determining
Dar see – seeing

☞ Verbele monosilabice sau bisilabice, atunci când trec la prezentul continuu își dublează ultima consoană.

Exemplu: run – running
let – letting
set – setting
travel – travelling

Negativ

subiect + prezentul verbului TO BE + not + -ing

ex.: *We are not speaking* French now.
She is not teaching now.

Interogativ

Prezentul verbului TO BE + subiect + -ing?

ex.: *Is he coming* now?
Are you speaking to me?

Exemplu:

TO GO	
Afirmativ	
I am going	= eu merg (acum)
You are going	= tu mergi
He is going She is going It is going	= el merge = ea merge = el, ea merge
We are going	= noi mergem
You are going	= voi mergeți
They are going	= ei, ele merg
Negativ	
You are not going. (You aren't going)	
He, she, it is not going. (He, she, it isn't going)	
We, you, they are not going. (We, you, they aren't not going)	
You are not going. (You aren't going)	
They are not going. (They aren't going)	
Interogativ	
Forma afirmativă	**Forma negativă**
Am I going?	Am I not going?
Are you going?	Are you not going?
Is he, she, it going?	Isn't he/ she/ it going?
Are we going?	Aren't we going?
Are you going?	Aren't you going?
Are they going?	Are they going?

☞ Prezentul continuu se folosește pentru a exprima:

-acțiuni în desfășurare în momentul vorbirii:

ex.: *I am teaching* English now.

-acțiuni viitoare planificate în prezent:

ex.: *We are going* to the seaside next week

-excepțiile unor reguli:

ex.: He usually is very polite, but today *he is being* rude.

☞ Există totuși verbe care nu se pot folosi la forma continuă:

-verbele de percepție:

to see = a vedea
to hear = a auzi
to smell = a mirosi
to taste = a gusta

-opinii:

to believe = a crede
to think = a crede, a gândi

-emoții:

to love = a iubi
to wish = a dori

What are you doing?

Jane: What are you doing?
Fred: I am going to the market.

Grace: What are you doing?
Amy: I am thinking.
Grace: What are you thinking about?
Amy: I am thinking about Jane.
Grace: Jane? What about Jane?
Amy: She needs help.

George: What are you doing?
Helen: I am taking a shower.

Exerciții

1. Citiți cu glas tare textul lecției și traduceți-l, în scris, în limba română.

2. Conjugați următoarele verbe la prezentul continuu afirmativ, negativ și interogativ: to come, to think, to listen.

3. Treceți verbele din paranteze la prezentul continuu:

I (to listen) to music now.
He (to come) next week.
We (to read) a newspaper now.
Mr. Smith (to work) in the garage.
She (to speak) English now.
They (to go) home now.
He (to think) about the exam.

I (to read) a book now.

4. Completați spațiile libere cu forma potrivită din paranteze:

Tony .... a book (is / are reading).
They .... to the cinema (am / are going).
I .... a film now (am / is watching).
We .... English now (is / are speaking).
She .... next week (is / are coming).

5. Traduceți în limba engleză:

a. Vă vizitează ei vara viitoare?
b. Plouă în acest moment.
c. Noi învățăm engleza acum.
d. El privește la televizor acum.
e. Ea ascultă muzică în acest moment.
f. Ce faci acum?
g. Învăț engleza.
h. Vizitezi Franța anul acesta?
i. Da, merg la Paris.
j. Profesoara este foarte prietenoasă și lecțiile ei sunt interesante.
k. Urmez un curs de engleză.
l. Mary și Victor sunt în pauza de cafea între orele de curs.
m. Jenny mănâncă un măr.
n. Fred face curat în casă.
o. Nu-mi plac merele.

6. Citiți cu voce tare și traduceți textul „What are you doing?"

Lecție recapitulativă II

"Hi Fred. How are you?"

"Mmmm....... fine. I just hate getting up in the morning. But how about you Paul?"

"Oh, I'm fine. I'm happy because I am going to a show. Oh, but isn't that your car, Fred?"

"Yes it is. What about it?"

"It seems smaller than the other day. Are you sure it's yours?"

"Yes. It can't be smaller than yesterday, you are imagining thinks."

"Maybe", says Paul "it's because of this show. Never mind. I have to go. See you."

"Bye Paul."

"Bye Fred."

Exerciții

1. Completați spațiile libere cu pronume demonstrative și posesive:
a. Look at ...... house.
b. Is this book yours? Yes, it is ....
c. .... is Jim over here.
d. It's .... house.
e. .... is Carol over there.
f. She is singing .... song again.
g. He gave me ...... jacket.

2. Puneți următoarele verbe la Present Tense Continuous:
a. Gina (talk).............. to Jim
b. I (eat).......... a slice of pizza.
c. I cannot have peace because my sister (sing)............ in the bath.
d. They (play)................ with Bill.
e. He (argue) .... with his sister every single day.
f. You (tell)..................... me about Jane's problem.

3. Traduceți în limba engleză:
a. Această carte e mai mică decât cealaltă.
b. El poate să înoate.
c. Mama conduce mașina chiar acum.
d. Ea se duce în camera ei ori de câte ori vrea să fie singură.
e. Fred e cel mai isteț băiat pe care l-am cunoscut vreodată.
f. Aceasta este mașina mea.
g. John e mai înalt decât Jim.
h. Maria e mai slabă decât Julie.
i. El nu poate să cânte.
j. Asta e cartea lui?
k. Plânge din cauza lui.
l. Nu știe ce să spună.
m. Nu e vina ei.

LESSON 7

My Home

Some people in Constanţa live in their own houses but most people live in flats they own or rent.

My name is Victor Jones and I live in a large and beautiful flat. My address is 100 Tomis Boulevard, Constanţa.

The block of flats where I live in is a tall and modern building. In front of it there are some tall trees and beds of flowers.

On the ground-floor of our block of flats there is a big supermarket where most people in the neighbourhood do their shopping.

From the first floor up to the loft there are flats. Access to the flats is provided by some elevators and the stairways.

My family and I live on the 3rd floor. Our flat consists of four rooms, a hall, a bathroom, a lavatory and a kitchen. Two of the rooms are used as bedrooms. There is also a dining-room, where we have our meals, and a living-room, where we watch TV in the evening. There is a bathroom near the bedrooms and a large kitchen where we have breakfast every morning.

VOCABULARY

some [sʌm] = unii, câţiva
people [pi:pəl] = oameni, lume
own [əu:n] = propriu

most [məust] = majoritatea
to own [tə əu:n] = a stăpâni, a avea în proprietate
to rent [tə rent] = a închiria
large [la:ʤ] = mare
beautiful [`bju:tiful] = frumos
tall [tɔ:l] = înalt
building [bildiŋ] = clădire
bed of flowers [bed əv flʌwərz] = strat de flori
ground-floor [`graundflɔ:] = parter
there is [ðər iz] = există (singular)
there are [ðər a:ə] = există (plural)
big [big] = mare
supermarket [su:pəma:ket] = mare magazin universal (cu autoservire)
where [weə:] = unde
neighbourhood [neibəhu:d] = vecinătate, cartier
shopping [ʃɔpiŋ] = cumpărături
floor [flɔ:] = etaj
up to [ʌp tu] = până la
loft [lɔft] = podul casei
to provide [tə prəvaid] = a furniza
elevator [eleveitə:] = lift
stairways [ste:əweiz] = scări, trepte.
to consist of [tə kənsist əv] = a consta în
hall [hɔ:l] = hol
bathroom [bæθru:m] = baie
lavatory [`lævətri] = toaletă
kitchen [`kiʧin] = bucătărie
dining-room [dainiŋ ru:m] = sufragerie
near [niə] = lângă

GRAMATICĂ

Adjectivul

☞ Adjectivele sunt invariabile.

Ele nu își schimbă forma în funcție de genul și numărul substantivului pe care îl determină.

ex.: a *tall* tree some tall trees

☞ Poziția adjectivelor:

a) Adjectivul se plasează întotdeauna înaintea substantivului pe care îl determină.

ex.: A *beautiful* girl.

b) după verbele "to be", "to seem", "to look"

ex.: The girl is beautiful

c) după substantiv în anumite expresii fixe:

ex.: The Princess *Royal*

☞ Ordinea adjectivelor:

Când se folosesc mai multe adjective, ordinea acestora depinde de funcția adjectivului. Ordinea este următoarea:

valoare/ opinie, mărime, vârstă/ temperatură, formă, culoare, origine, material.

ex.: *a lovely old red book*

Valoare/ Opinie	lovely (drăguț)
Mărime	large (mare)
Vârstă/ Temperatură	old (bătrân)
Formă	round (rotund)
Culoare	red (roșu)
Origine	english (englezesc)
Material	gold (aur)

Adjectivele care se termină în consoane precedate de o vocală scurtă își dublează consoana.

Posesivele

PERSOANA		ADJECTIVE	PRONUME
I	(I)	my	mine
II	(you)	your	yours
III	(he)	his	his
	(she)	her	hers
	(it)	its	its
	PLURAL		
I	(we)	our	ours
II	(you)	your	yours
III	(they)	their	theirs

Notă

✓ În limba engleză, pronumele și adjectivele posesive se referă la posesor și nu la persoana sau obiectul posedat.

ex.: Jane and *her* father.

This is *my* book. This book is *mine.*

Persoana I singular:	**Persoana a II-a singular:**	**Persoana a III-a singular**		
		masculin	*feminin*	*neutru*
my [mai] – al, a, ai ale mele my book (cartea mea) my books (cărțile mele)	**your [jɔ:(r)]** – al, a, ai, ale tale / voastre / dvs. your house (casa ta / voastră / dvs.) your houses (casele tale / voastre / dvs.)	**his [hiz]** – al, a, ai, ale lui his pen (stiloul lui) his pens (stilourile lui)	**her [hə(r)]** al, a, ai ale ei her flower (floarea ei) her flowers (florile ei)	**its [itz]** – determinant posesiv pentru substantivele neanimate (animale sau plante); se folosește numai cu substantive neutre la singular.

ex.: I see a car. *Its* colour is red. (car – substantiv neutru singular)

Persoana I plural	Persoana a III-a plural
our [auə(r)] – al, a, ai, ale noastre	their [ðεə(r)] – al, a, ai, ale lor
our car (maşina noastră)	their house (casa lor)
our cars (maşinile noastre)	their houses (casele lor)

Spre deosebire de limba română unde adjectivul posesiv se acordă în gen şi număr cu substantivul pe care îl determină, în limba engleză acesta are aceeaşi formă, indiferent de genul şi numărul substantivului determinat.

Exprimarea posesiei

Există mai multe feluri de exprimare a posesiei:

Genitivul sintetic

Este folosit atunci când posesorul este ființă. Se formează prin adăugarea desinenței ' s la forma de singular a substantivului.

Exemplu: *Helen's* car. (maşina lui Helen)
My *mother's* purse. (Poşeta mamei mele.)

Atunci când posesorul este exprimat printr-un substantiv la plural se adaugă doar apostroful după marca de plural.

Exemplu: the girl's boyfriends (prietenii fetelor)

Atunci când posesorul este exprimat printr-un nume propriu care se termină în s se adaugă doar apostroful.

Exemplu: Charles' idea. (ideea lui Charles)

Genitivul prepozițional

Exprimarea posesiei se realizează cu ajutorul prepoziției of.

Această este forma de exprimare a posesiei cea mai folosită de către nativii de limbă română deoarece cuvintele din limba engleză au aceiaşi ordine ca şi cele din limba română.

Exemplu: The cup of the teacher. (Cana profesorului.)
The food of the dog. (Mâncarea câinelui.)
the United States of America (Statele Unite ale Americii)

Genitivul implicit

Această formă de exprimare a posesiei este folosită în vorbirea oficială, articole de ziar.

Genitivul implicit nu este exprimat prin 's. Posesorul este aşezat în fața substantivului care denumeşte obiectul posedat. Este aceiaşi ordine de cuvinte ca şi în genitivul sintetic.

Exemplu: he book author (autorul cărții)
the European Congress (Congresul European)

It's mine

Fred: Is this your car?
George: No. It's yours.

Amy: What do you think of this dress?
Jane: I think it is pretty.

Amy: Does this dog belong to you?
Fred: No. It's Helen's dog.

Exerciții

1. Citiți cu glas tare textul lecției şi traduceți-l, în scris, în limba română.

2. Răspundeți la următoarele întrebări:

Do you live in a flat or in a house?
I live in a ....
It is old or new?
It is ....
Where is it situated; in the centre or in the suburbs?

It is situated ....
What is your address?
My address is ....
Do you own or rent your flat / house?
I .... it.
How many rooms are there in your house?
There are .... rooms in my ....

3. Descrieţi casa în care locuiţi. Folosiţi:
I live in ....
My address is ....
I live in .... house / flat
an old / a new
I .... my flat / house
(own / rent)
My flat / house is ....
(in an old part of the city; in the centre; in the suburbs)
My flat / house has ....
consists of ....
There are .... rooms in my flat / house.
In front of the house there is ....

4. Construiţi propoziţii cu următoarele cuvinte:

		pen
	my	house
This is	yours	room
	his	teacher
	her	cars
These are	our	boys
	their	flats

5. Traduceţi în limba engleză:
a. Noi ne uităm la un film bun. b. Acestea sunt cărţile tale.
c. Eu locuiesc într-o casă mare şi frumoasă. d. Casa ei este frumoasă.
e. Casa mea are trei camere: două dormitoare şi o sufragerie. f. Ea mai are şi o bucătărie unde servim micul dejun în fiecare dimineaţă. g.Sunt 15 flori în acest buchet. (bunch) h. Creioanele lui sunt roşii.

LESSON 8

Travelling

There are three big airports in London, out of the residential area, within one to two hours of the centre of the British capital. These are Gatwick, Heathrow and Stansted. Heathrow, London's main airport, handles more international flights than any other airport in the world, every 45 seconds a plane takes off or lands here and all the four terminals are extremely busy. The airport building itself now resembles a real city whose streets are the long corridors leading to the gates, with fashionable shops, restaurants and waiting areas.

Gatwick, a bit farther from the centre of London, handles both national and international flights and in the 1980's another airport was built to relieve the congestion of Heathrow: Stansted.

VOCABULARY

airport [eəpɔ:t] = aeroport
London [lʌndən] = Londra
out of [aut əv] = în afara
residential [rezidenʃəl] = de locuit, domiciliat
area [eriə] = suprafaţă, întindere
within [wi`ðin] = înăuntru, în interior; (aici) în decurs de
British [`britiʃ] = britanic
capital [kæpitəl] = capitală

Gatwick [gætwik] = aeroport internațional în sud-estul Angliei, la sud de Londra
Heathrow [hiθrəu] = aeroport internațional situat la 25 km (15 mile) de centrul Londrei
Stansted [stanstid] = aeroport în Essex, la nord-est de Londra. Noul terminal internațional a fost deschis în 1991
main [mein] = principal
to handle [tə `hændəl] = a administra, a conduce, a mânui, a manipula
more [mɔ:] – comparativul de la *much* și *many* = mai mult
international [intə`næʃənəl] = internațional
flight [flait] = zbor
than [ðæn] = decât
any [æni] = oricare
other [`ʌðə:] = altul, alta; diferit
world [wɔ:ld] = lume
every [`evri] = fiecare
plane [plein] = avion
to take off [tə teik ɔf] = a decola (în text)
to land [tə lænd] = a ateriza
terminal [tə:minəl] = terminal
extremely [iks`trimli] = extrem de (adverb)
busy [bizi:] = aglomerat, ocupat
building [bildiŋ] = clădire
itself [itself] = însuși, însăși (pronume de întărire pentru obiecte)
to resemble [tə ri`zambəl] = a se asemăna cu
whose [hu:z] = al cui, a cui, ai cui, ale cui
long [lɔ:ŋ] = lung
corridor [kɔridɔ:] = coridor
to lead [tə li:d] = a conduce
gate [geit] = poartă
fashionable [`fæʃənəbəl] = elegant; la modă
shop [ʃɔp] = magazin
restaurant [`restɔrəŋt] = restaurant
to wait [tə weit] = a aştepta
bit [bit] = puțin
farther [fa:ðə:] = mai departe

both [bəuθ] = deopotrivă, ambii, împreună
to relieve [tə ri`li:v] = a elibera, a uşura
congestion [kən`ʤesʧən] = congestie

USEFUL VOCABULARY

to travel [tə trævl]	= a călători
• *by car* [bai ka:]	• cu maşina
• *by land* [bai lænd]	• pe uscat
• *by train* [bai trein]	• cu trenul
• *by air* [bai ɛə]	• cu avionul
• *by sea* [bai si:]	• cu vaporul (pe mare)

to book [tə bu:k] = a rezerva
to depart [tə di`pa:t] = a pleca
to arrive [tə ə`raiv] = a sosi
luggage [`lʌgiʤ] = bagaje
ticket [tikit] = bilet
timetable [taim teibl] = mersul trenurilor, orar
customs [`kʌstəms] = vamă
sleeper [`sli:pə:] = vagon de dormit
through train [θru trein] = tren direct
berth [bə:θ] = cuşetă
passport [pæspɔ:t] = paşaport
I am here on business/ on vacation = Sunt aici pentru afaceri/în vacanță
to declare [tə dıklær] = a declara
exit [ekzit] = ieşire
first class [fə:st klæs] = clasa întâi
to cancel [tə kænsəl] = a anula
to reserve [tə rısərv] = a rezerva
to confirm [tə kənfərm]= a confirma
departure [dıpartə:] = plecare
arrival [əraıvəl] = sosire
platform [plætfɔ:m] = peron
seasick [sısık] = rău de mare
How much is a ticket to...= Cât costă un bilet la...

Where can I rent a car? = De unde pot închiria o maşină?
parking [pa:kıŋ] = parcare
flat tyre [flæt taıə:] = pană
spare wheel [spær wı:l] = roată de rezervă
fare [feə] = taxă
station [steiʃən] = staţie
What line should I take to go to ..? = Ce linie (de metrou, deautobuz) trebuie să iau pentru a ajunge la...?
How many stops to..? = Câte staţii sunt până la..?

VOCABULARY PRACTICE

1. Why do people travel?
- for pleasure
- on business
- to go to work

2. What are the advantages and disadvantages of travelling?

a) by plane:
- more comfortable
- faster
- expensive
- risky

b) by train:
- comfortable
- cheaper
- safe

c) by car:
- comfortable
- stop when you want
- private

LANGUAGE FUNCTIONS

1. Asking for Information and giving Directions:
Can you tell me the way to ....?
How much is the fare?
What is the route of?
Where can I embark for?

Excuse me, could you tell me where the cinema (theatre, station) is, please?
Yes, of course. Go straight along.
Go down / up.
Turn left / right.

2. Expressing Preference:
I prefer going by ....
It is more comfortable to go ....
In my opinion, Paris is more attractive than Rome.

SITUATIONAL TOPICS

Folosind tabelul de mai jos alcătuiţi dialoguri care să ilustreze situaţiile de mai jos:

Be helpful and polite.

You meet a passenger who is booked on a flight to Milan. He missed the announcements. Give him the directions he needs.

A person who has just arrived asks for information about the flight from Rome.

What do you tell him?

Departures

Flight No.	Time	Destination	Gate No.	Other information
10	16.45	Milan	2	

Arrivals

Flight No.	**From**	**Other information**
3	Rome	

GRAMATICĂ

Verbul "can" (a putea)

Verbul "can" este un verb modal şi este invariabil pentru toate persoanele. Formează negativul prin adăugarea negaţiei not la sfârşit, iar la forma interogativă se face inversiunea subiectului cu predicatul.

☞ *Forma afirmativă:*

I can [ai kæn] = eu pot
You can [ju: kæn] = tu poţi
He / She / It can [hi / ʃi / it kæn] = el / ea poate
We can [wi kæn] = noi putem
You can [ju: kæn] = voi puteţi
They can [ðei kæn] = ei / ele pot

☞ *Forma negativă:*

I cannot [ai kæn nɔt] = eu nu pot
You cannot [ju: kæn nɔt] = tu nu poţi
He / She / It cannot [hi / ʃi / it kæn nɔt] = el / ea nu poate
We cannot [wi kæn nɔt] = noi nu putem
You cannot [ju: kæn nɔt] = voi nu puteţi
They cannot [ðei kæn nɔt] = ei / ele nu pot

☞ *Forma interogativă:*

Can I ......? [kæn ai] = pot să ......?
Can you ......? [kæn ju:] = poţi să ......?
Can he / she / it ......? [kæn hi / ʃi / it] = poate să ......?
Can we ......? [kæn wi] = putem să ......?
Can you ......? [kæn ju:] = puteţi să ......?
Can they ......? [kæn ðei] = pot să ......?

Adjectivul

Gradele de comparaţie ale adjectivelor

În limba engleză, adjectivele se împart în două categorii:
- adjective lungi (beautiful, interesting etc.)
- adjective scurte (easy, hard etc.)

☞ *Adjectivele scurte*

Adjectivul	**Comparativ de superioritate**	**Superlativ relativ**
tall	taller	the tallest
fat	fatter	the fattest
easy	easier	the easiest
hard	harder	the hardest

După cum aţi observat, comparativul de superioritate se formează prin adăugarea -er la sfârşitul adjectivului, iar superlativul relativ se formează prin adăugarea articolului the înaintea adjectivului care este urmat de terminaţia -est.

ex.: happy → happ*ier* → the happ*iest*
(fericit → *mai* fericit → *cel mai* fericit)

De asemenea, adjectivele care conţin o singură vocală îşi dublează consoana finală (fat → fatter), cele terminate în *-y* transformă -y în -ier (happy → happier).

☞ *Adjectivele lungi*

Adjectivul	**Comparativ de superioritate**	**Superlativ relativ**
important	more important	the most important
beautiful	more beautiful	the most beautiful
interesting	more interesting	the most interesting

La adjectivele lungi, comparativul de superioritate se formează prin adăugarea lui more înaintea adjectivului, iar superlativul relativ se formează prin adăugarea lui the most înaintea adjectivului.

ex.: important →more important →the most important
(important →*mai* important →*cel mai* important)

Adjectivele care se termină într-o consoană precedată de o vocală scurtă își dublează consoana.

Exemple:big – bigger – the biggest
(mare – mai mare – cel mai mare)
fat – fatter – the fattest
(gras – mai gras – cel mai gras)

Adjectivele terminate în –y precedate de consoane își schimbă –y în –i.

Exemple: early – earlier – earliest
(devreme – mai devreme – cel mai devreme)
dry – drier – the driest
(uscat – mai uscat – cel mai uscat)

Există adjective care nu formează comparativul și superlativul în mod regulat.

Iată cel mai uzuale dintre acestea:
good – better – the best
(bun – mai bun – cel mai bun)
bad – worse – the worst
(rău- bolnav – mai rău/ bolnav – cel mai rău/ bolnav)
much – more – the most
(mult – mai mult – cel mai mult)
far – farther – the farthest
(depărtat – mai depărtat – cel mai depărtat)
late – later – the latest
(târziu – mai târziu – cel mai târziu)
old – older – the oldest
(bătrân – mai bătrân – cel mai bătrân)
old – elder – the eldest
(în vârstă – mai în vârstă – cel mai în vârstă)
near – nearer – the nearest
(aproape – mai aproape – cel mai aproape)

Can I have a cake?

Fred: Can I have a cake?
George: Yes, please. Here you are.

Amy: Who is she?
July: She's my eldest sister.

Jane: How is your brother?
Fred: He's feeling worse than ever.

Exerciții

1.Citiți cu voce tare textul lecției și traduceți-l, în scris, în limba română.

2.Folosiți expresiile de la "Vocabulary Practice" și "Useful Vocabulary" pentru a forma un scurt dialog.

3.Alcătuiți propoziții folosind gradele de comparație ale adjectivului, după modelul următor:

a car and a aeroplane (fast, big, comfortable)
An aeroplane is *faster than* a car.
a car and a aeroplane (fast, big, comfortable)
an elephant and an ant (small, heavy, strong)
a pear and a lemon (sweet, sour, tasty)
Hollywood and London (famous, rich, interesting)
a lake and a sea (long, wide, deep)
the North Pole and the Sahara (small, deep, large)
a teacher and a pupil (busy, old, experienced)
gold and steel (hot, cold, dry)
French and Chinese (difficult, easy, popular)

4. Alcătuiți propoziții comparându-l pe John cu Bill.

John	Bill
born 1970	born 1975
80 kg	90 kg
180 cm	185 cm
black hair	dark hair
plain	handsome
intelligent	intelligent
good at English	bad at English

5. Traduceți:
- Călătoriți cu trenul sau cu avionul?
- Călătoresc cu trenul. Am rezervare la cușetă.
Heathrow este cel mai important aeroport din Londra.
- Unde călătorești?
- Călătoresc de la Londra la Manchester și am multe bagaje.
- Dar de ce nu călătorești cu avionul?
- Pentru că este mai riscant. Trenul este mai sigur.
Mary este mai frumoasă decât Helen.
Apartamentul nostru este mai mare ca al ei.
Cei doi sunt foarte înalți, dar Victor este mai înalt decât John.
Sora mea este mai mare decât mine.
Lecțiile sunt mai dificile ca cele de ieri.
Astăzi este mai frig ca ieri.
Are cele mai moderne idei privind educația.
- Victor este mai înalt decât fratele lui?
- Nu (el) este mai scund.
Este cea mai interesantă carte pe care am citit-o vreodată.
Păpușa mea e mai drăguță decât a ta.
Îmi plac rochiile galbene.
Prăjitura ta este mai gustoasă decât a mea.

6. Citiți cu voce tare și traduceți în scris "Can I have a cake?"

LESSON 9

Going Shopping

Text 1

Today is Saturday and we are going shopping. We usually go shopping at the central Market.

"Did you do the shopping list?"

"Yes, I did and we have a lot of shopping to do. First, we have to buy some potatoes, tomatoes, a cabbage, some carrots, parsley and a bunch of dill."

"Do you want to buy some fruits, too?"

"Yes, of course. I would rather buy some apples, oranges, bananas and pears."

"Would you like to go the butcher's? We need some meat too."

"Yes, we can buy some pork, beef and mutton."

"Good, let's buy them."

"I also want to buy some juice, mineral water and a bottle of wine."

Text 2

"What can we buy from the greengrocer's?"

"You can buy vegetables and fruits."

"What vegetables can we buy?"

"You can buy potatoes, tomatoes, cabbage, carrots, parsley, dill, garlic and onion."

"And what about fruits?"

"Yes, you can buy apples, pears, plums, oranges, bananas, nuts, grapefruit, grapes, strawberries and lemons."

"But what can we buy from the butcher's?"

"You can buy meat: pork, beef or mutton."

"What can we buy from the grocer's?"

"You can buy: oil, sugar, coffee, flour, milk, cocoa, salt, rice and eggs."

"And from the chemist's?"

"You can buy medicines, pills, toothpaste, soap."

"OK, now it's clear to me."

Vocabulary

Go shopping [gəu ʃɔpiŋ] = a merge la cumpărături
market [ma:kit] = piață, târg
dialogue [`daiəlɔg] = dialog
potato [pə`teitəu] = cartof
tomato [tə:meitəu] = roșie
cabbage [`kæbiʤ] = varză
carrot [`kærət] = morcov
parsley [pa:sli] = pătrunjel
a bunch of [ə bʌnʧ əv] = mănunchi, buchet
dill [dil] = mărar
apple [`æipəl] = măr
orange [`ɔrinʤ] = portocală
banana [bə`na:nə] = banană
pear [pɛə] = pară
Would you like to... [`wud ju: laik tə] = Ți-ar plăcea să...; Ți-ar face plăcere să... (formulă politicoasă de adresare)
butcher [`buʧə] = măcelar
meat [mi:t] = carne
pork [pɔ:k] = carne de porc
pig [pig] = porc
beef [bi:f] = carne de vită / vacă
cow [kʌw] = vacă

mutton [`mʌtən] = carne de oaie
sheep [ʃi:p] = oaie
juice [`ʤu:s] = suc
water [`wɔ:tə] = apă
a bottle of [ə botəl əv] = o sticlă de
wine [wain] = vin
greengrocer [`gri:ngrəusə] = zarzavagiu
vegetable [`veʤtəbəl] = legumă
garlic [`ga:lik] = usturoi
onion [ɔnjən] = ceapă
plum [plʌm] = prună
nut [nʌt] = nucă
grapefruit [`greipfru:t] = grepfrut
grapes [`greips] = struguri
strawberry [`strɔ:beri] = căpşună
lemon [`lemən] = lămâie
grocer [`grəusə] = băcan
oil [ɔil] = ulei
sugar [`ʃugə] = zahăr
coffee [kɔfi] = cafea
flour [flauə] = făină
milk [milk] = lapte
cocoa [kəukəu] = cacao
salt [`sɔlt] = sare
rice [rais] = orez
egg [eg] = ou
chemist [`kemist] = farmacist
medicine [`medsin] = medicament, medicină
pill [pil] = pilule / medicamente
toothpaste [`tu:θpeist] = pastă de dinți
soap [`soup] = săpun

USEFUL VOCABULARY

How much is .....?	Cât costă .....?
Do you prefer .....?	Preferați .....?
What size is the skirt .....?	Ce mărime este fusta ..?
What flavour would you like the chewing-gum.....?	Ce aromă preferați la guma de mestecat .....?

GRAMATICĂ

Past Tense Simple (Trecutul simplu)

Past Simple exprimă o acțiune încheiată în trecut. Acest timp se poate traduce în limba română prin perfectul compus.

☞ *Afirmativ*

subiect + verb forma a II-a (pentru verbele neregulate) – a se vedea lista cu verbele neregulate

S + verb + ed (pentru verbele regulate)

ex.: I *went* to school.
He *walked* to school last week.

☞ *Negativ*

subiect + did not (didn't) + verb forma I

ex.: He *did not / didn't come* to the party.
They *didn't call* us last month.

☞ *Interogativ*

did / didn't + subiect + verb forma I

ex.: *Did you travel* by plane?
Didn't they tell you the news?

TO STAY			
Afirmativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**	
		Forma afirmativă	**Forma negativă**
I stayedEu am stat	I didn't stay	Did I stay?	Didn't I stay?
You stayed Tu ai stat	You didn't stay	Did you stay?	Didn't you stay?
He/ She/ it stayed El/ Ea/ acel lucru a stat	He/ She/ it didn't stay	Did he/ she/ it stay?	Didn't he/ she/ it stay?
We stayed Noi am stat	We didn't stay	Did we stay?	Didn't we stay?
You stayed Voi ați stat	You didn't stay	Did you stay?	Didn't you stay?
They stayed Ei au stat	They didn't stay	Did they stay?	Didn't they stay?

Trecutul simplu be, have, do:

Subiect	Verb		
	Be	**Have**	**Do**
I	was	had	did
You	were	had	did
He, she, it	was	had	did
We	were	had	did
You	were	had	did
They	were	had	did

Trecutul simplu pentru verbele neregulate

Pentru că sunt verbe neregulate, nu putem să ne ghidăm după o anumită regulă. De aceea pentru a fi siguri că formați corect trecutul simplu este necesar să le învățați.

Datorită faptului că au o structură anume care nu poate fi schimbată, verbele neregulate formează negativul Past Simple cu ajutorul verbului auxiliar *do*. Astfel, *do* va prelua negația și verbul neregulat își va păstra forma de la infinitiv.

TO BUY = a cumpăra		
Afirmativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**
I bought	I didn't buy	Did I buy?
You bought	You didn't buy	Did you buy?
He/ She/ it bought	He/ she/ it didn't buy	Did he/ she/ it buy?
We bought	We didn't buy	Did we buy?
You bought	You didn't buy	Did you buy?
They bought	They didn't buy	Did they buy?

Trecutul simplu pentru verbele regulate

TO WALK = a (se) plimba		
Afirmativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**
I walked	I didn't walk	Did I walk?
You walked	You didn't walk	Did you walk?
He, she walked	He, she didn't walk	Did he, she walk?
We walked	We didn't walk	Did we walk?
You walked	You didn't walk	Did you walk?
They walked	They didn't walk	Did they walk?

Trecutul simplu se foloseşte pentru acțiuni determinate care nu mai au legătură cu momentul prezent. Se foloseşte adesea cu următoarele expresii:

• last week = săptămâna trecută
last month = luna trecută
last year = anul trecut
• yesterday = ieri
• a week ago = acum o săptămână
a month ago = acum o lună
a year ago = acum un an
a long time = acum mult timp

Cuvântul **ago** [**əgəu**] se foloseşte pentru a exprima distanța în trecut. Se plasează după perioada de timp.

ex.: *a week ago, three years ago, a minute ago*

Exemple:

Yesterday, I *arrived* in Bucharest.
We *saw* a good film last week.
He *sent* me a letter six months ago.
Victor *left* ten minutes ago.

Did you enjoy the cake?

Fred: Did you enjoy the cake?
Jane: Yes I did.

George: Didn't you go to the cinema?
Jane: No, I didn't.

Amy: Were you at home last night?
Mary: No, I was away.
Amy: Where were you?
Mary: I went to the market to buy some ice-cream and then I met my friend July.
Amy: How is July?
Mary: She's fine, except that she has a flu.
Amy: Where did she get it from?
Mary: From work.
Amy: You have to be careful these days.

Exerciții

1. Citiți cu voce tare lecția şi traduceți-o, în scris, în limba română.

2. Folosind cuvintele de mai jos alcătuiți propozițiile:

vegetables, meat, orange, plums, restaurant, beef, onion, cabbage, fruit

3. Treceți verbele următoare la trecutul simplu, forma afirmativă, negativă şi interogativă:

to be, to wait, to come, to write, to speak, to repeat, to rain, to give

4. Treceți verbele din paranteze la trecutul simplu:

a. He .... in Florence last year. (to be)
b. We .... our grandparents two days ago. (to visit)
c. Mary .... to us last night. (not to come)
d. Victor .... to Capri in 2000. (not to go)
e. He .... her when he .... in Paris. (to meet, to be)
f. What you .... your name ....?(to say, to be)
g. John ....from London last week. (to come)

5. Traduceți:

a. Am fost la piață și am cumpărat cartofi, roșii, ceapă și un mănunchi de mărar.
b. Noaptea trecută m-am uitat la televizor.
c. Băieții au jucat fotbal acum două săptămâni.
d. Ieri am citit o carte interesantă.
e. Anul trecut au locuit la Roma.
f. Am călătorit cu avionul acum o lună.
g. Voi ați servit cina la ora 7 aseară.
h. A început să plouă.
i. Noi am învățat engleza la școală.
j. Săptămâna trecută ne-am vizitat colegii noștri.
k. Ieri am cumpărat câteva cărți englezești.

6. Treceți la trecut următoarele verbe:

a. I teach English.
b. He wears a nice shirt.
c. You usually walk to school.
d. It rains in spring.
e. Where do you live?
f. She writes a letter to her boyfriend.
g. I visit my parents every week.
h. Who makes this noise?
i. My friend sees a movie every week.
j. It snows.
k. We watch TV every Saturday.
l. He enjoys playing football.

7. Citiți cu voce tare și traduceți în scris "Did you enjoy the cake?"

Lecție recapitulativă III

Everyday I see people going by. Everyone is in so much hurry that they don't seem to notice too much around them. Yeah, there's football, cars, shoes or clothes but not much else.

We are in a continuous struggle to beat the clock. And it's funny because sometimes we succeed, but with what costs?

It's a little bit funny the way people hurry around. They want to do that, see that and get much quicker to the end of each task. And then, after years and years of marathon they would all want to turn back time.

Exerciții

1. Citiți și traduceți textul de mai sus.

2. Traduceți:

a. Aseară m-am culcat târziu.
b. Ei au cumpărat niște cărți.
c. Săptămâna trecută mi-am vizitat rudele.
d. Eu nu l-am recunoscut pe John când l-am văzut ieri.
e. Mătușa mea a făcut prăjitura aceasta.
f. Fred a alergat aseară prin parc.
g. Anul trecut am fost în Spania.
h. Eu am mâncat pizza aseară.
i. Aseară m-am culcat foarte obosită.
j. Vinerea trecută am fost la o petrecere.
k. El nu a știut răspunsul.

3. Traduceți:

a. Jane came to visit me.
b. Mary went to school yesterday morning.
c. My parents were very upset with you.
d. You didn't have to do that.
e. July had a dog.
f. Paul worked in the garden yesterday.
g. They wrote a letter.
h. I finished the book this morning.
i. When did you say you saw me?

j. Last night I heard some strange noises.
k. I don't like oranges.
l. Have you seen my dog?
m. I don't know where my hat is.

4. Treceți la Past Tense Simple următoarele verbe:

a. I go to bed.
b. The boys play in the yard.
c. She finishes work at four o'clock.
d. You are hungry.
e. We dance very well.
f. The teacher is tall.
g. My friends want to go to the seaside.
h. They study Geography.
i. She never writes letters.
j. She reads the newspaper.
k. Mary waters the flowers.
l. He lives in Constanța.
m. She is a singer.
n. He never sings carols.
o. My brother is a teacher.
p. You don't like ice-cream

LESSON 10

The Olympic Games

In 1453 b.c. the games were held in Olympia. Beginning with approximately 776 b.c. the games were organized every fourth year. The four-year cycles were called the Olympiads. These sports consisted of running, wrestling and other exercises. The favourite games of that time were horse-racing and jumping.

Like in our times the sportsmen had to have at least ten months' training and judges were selected to determine who should receive the prizes. The ancient gold metal winners used to get wreaths of palm leaves. The year 1896 was chosen for the revival of this ancient festival. Since then, except in 1916, 1940 and 1944, the Olympic games have been held every leap year.

Women's events started in 1912.

Officially, contests are only for individuals, but the custom has arisen of comparing national teams for a "world championship", using unofficial scoring system.

A tennis tournament

Ann: What's the match?

John: Men's singles, final Pavel (Romania) and Johnson. This will be a great match, though I can't imagine any match to be as good as the one I saw yesterday. That was a game.

Ann: Hush! They are starting.

John: Oh! Good service, Pavel.

Ann: Well returned, Johnson; wasn't that a lovely stroke?

John: I don't think Pavel can reach it ... Yes, he can, he's got it and returned it ... No! He's sent it out ... Oh! Hard luck!

Ann: Now he's serving again ... Fault! Ah! That's better.

John: Look at that drive.

Ann: Yes, Johnson has a lovely style, hasn't he?

John: Oh, it's a fast game, isn't it?

Ann: I like the way Pavel lobs when he's got Johnson up to the net.

John: Yes, his fore-hand strokes are very powerful, but I don't think his back-hand play is as good as Johnoson's.

Ann: No, you are right there, and on the whole I think Pavel is volleying better.

John: Good shot. Come on, Pavel! Well-served, a good return. Pavel – Johnson – Pavel – Johnson. Pavel is up at the net for a smash. Oh! Pavel has played marvelously.

Ann: Game, set, and match to Pavel.

Vocabulary

b.c. [bisi] Before Christ [bifɔ: kraist] = înainte de Hristos
held [held] part. trecut to hold [tu: hɔ:ld] = a (se) ţine
to organize [tə ɔrgənaiz] = a organiza
cycle [saikəl] = ciclu
to call [tə kɔ:l] = a numi, a chema
to adopt [tə ədΛpt] = a adopta
to reckon [tə rekən] = a recunoaşte (aici); a considera
historical [histɔrikəl] = istoric
event [ivent] = eveniment
to consist of [tə kənsist əv] = a consta în
running [rΛnıŋ] = alergare
wrestling [restlıŋ] = luptă grea
other [Λðə] = altul, alta, alţii, altele
exercise [ekzə :saıs] = exerciţiu
favourite [feivərıt] = favorit, preferat
horse-racing [hɔ:s reisıŋ] = curse de cai

jumping [dʒΛmpıŋ] = sărituri
sportsmen [spɔ:tsmen] = sportivi
at least [ət lı:st] = cel puţin
training [treinıŋ] = antrenament
judge [dʒΛdʒ] = arbitru (aici); judecător
to select [tə səlect] = a selecta
to determine [tə ditə:mın] = a hotărî
should [ʃu:d]= ar trebui
to receive [tə risıv] = a primi
prize [praız] = premiu
ancient [ənʃənt] = fost, antic
gold [gɔ:ld] = aur
medal [medəl] = medalie
winner [winə] = câştigător
used to [ju:zd tə] expr. = obişnuia să...
wreath [ri:θ] = coroană
palm [pa:m] = palmier
leaves [lı:vz] pl. de la leaf [lı:f] = frunză
revival [rivaivəl] = renaştere
except [iksept] = cu excepţia
leap year [lı:p jiə] = an bisect
contest [kΛntest] = întrecere, concurs
individual [individʒuəl] = individ
custom [kΛstəm] = obicei
arisen [əraizən] part. trecut de la arise [əraiz] = a se forma (aici)
team [tı:m] = echipă
championship [dʒa:mpiənʃip] = campionat
unofficial [Λnɔ:fiʃəl] = neoficial
scoring system [skɔ:rıŋ sistəm] = sistem de punctare
match [ma:tʃ] meci
singles [singəlz] = probă de simplu (la tenis)
though [ðəu] = deşi
to imagine [tɔ imædʒın] = a imagina
service [sərvıs] = serviciu (la tenis)
lovely [lΛvlı] = frumos, bun
stroke [strɔ:k] = lovitură
to reach [tə rı:tʃ] = a ajunge (la)

luck [lʌk] = noroc
again [əgæn] = din nou
fault [fɔ:lt] = greşeală
drive [draɪv] = lovitură puternică
style [staɪl] = stil
fast [fæst] = rapid
to lob [tə lɔb] = a loba, a înălţa mingea
net [net] = fileu
fore-hand stroke [fɔ:r hænd strɔ:k] = lovitură de dreapta
powerful [pʌwə:fəl] = puternic
back-hand [bæk hænd] = lovitură de rever
volley [vʌlei] = voleu, lovitură din aer
shot [ʃʌt] = lovitură
smash [smetʃ] = smash (lovitură asemăntoare celei de la serviciu)
marvelously [ma:vəslɪ] = minunat

Gramatică

State verbs and Action verbs

☞ State verbs sunt acele verbe care exprimă stări fizice ori mentale, stări care durează o anumită perioadă de timp.

☞ Action verbs sunt acele verbe care exprimă o acţiune ce are loc sau deja e încheiată în momentul vorbirii.

State verbs care exprimă:

Stări fizice	**Sentimente**	**Gânduri**
to possess	to feel	to think
to be	to love	to believe
to have	to hate	to understand
to own	to loathe	to reckon
to agree	to like	to remember
to matter	to dislike	to recall
to belong	to enjoy	to forget
to owe	to smell	to know
to seem	to hear	
to consist of	to see	
to deserve	to smell	
to mean		
to appear		
to disappear		

☞ Verbele de acţiune exprimă acţiuni. Câteodată aceste acţiuni par mai mult stări.

Exemplu: She *wanted* a cat.
Ea vroia o pisică.

☞ Verbele de acţiune determină şi timpul verbal al propoziţiei, adică când are loc acţiunea.

My horse runs faster than yours. (present tense)
Calul meu aleargă mai repede ca al tău.

Yesterday he ran in the woods. (past tense)Ieri a alergat în pădure.

Tomorrow he will run in a race. (future tense)
Mâine va alerga într-o cursă.

☞ Verbele de acţiune pot fi folosite ca predicat într-o propoziţie.

Exemplu:My kitten fell into the pound.
Pisicuţa mea a căzut într-un lac.

Iată câteva verbe ce pot fi şi verbe de acţiune şi de stări în funcţie de înţelesul folosit.

to think I *think* you made a mistake.
to think = to believe
I'm *thinking* about him now.
to think = mental process
to have I *have* ten pairs of shoes.
to have = to own
I am *having* my breakfast now.
to have = to eat
to see I am seeing my friend tomorrow evening.
to see = to meet

I see what you mean.
to see = to understand
to be He *is* an idiot.
to be = to be
He *is being* an idiot.
to be = to behave
to come I *come* from Spain
to come = to live in
I'm *coming* from Romania.
to come = to travel
to look You *look* nice.
to look = to appear
I'm *looking* at this picture.
to look = to admire

Present Perfect Simple

Folosim **Present Perfect** pentru a vorbi de experiențele noastre.

Exemplu: I have been abroad two times.
Am călătorit în străinătate de două ori până acum.
Have you ever eaten fish?
Ai mâncat vreodată pește?

☞ Folosim Present Perfect cu *never* și *ever* atunci când vorbim despre experiențele noastre.

Present Perfect se folosește atunci când vorbim despre o acțiune care a început în trecut și continuă până în momentul vorbirii.

Exemplu: I have been a teacher for ten years.
Sunt profesor de zece ani.
How long have you been writing?
De cât timp scrii?
I have been here since eight o'clock in the morning.
Sunt aici de la opt dimineața.

☞ Folosim *since* și *for* pentru a arăta durata acțiunii.

Present Perfect se folosește atunci când vorbim de o acțiune trecută care are rezultatul în prezent.

Exemplu: I have lost my wallet.
Mi-am pierdut portofelul. (nu-l am acum la mine)
Fred has gone to Spain.
Fred a plecat în Spania. (nu e aici)
I have just finished my homework.
Tocmai mi-am terminat tema.

☞ Folosim *already, just* și *yet* pentru a arăta o acțiune din trecut care are rezultat în prezent.

Prezentul perfect simplu se formează din prezentul verbului 'to have' și forma a treia a verbului de conjugat. Se traduce aproximativ prin indicativ prezent perfect compus.

Afirmativ

Subiect + have / has (persoana a III a sing.) + verb forma a III a
I have seen the movie.
He has come.

Negativ

Subiect + have /has (persoana a III a sing.) + not + verb forma a III a
They have not / haven't heard the news.
She has not / hasn't arrived yet.

Interogativ

Have / has (persoana a III a sing.) + subiect + verb forma a III a?
Have you heard the news?
Has he read the book?

Exemplu:

TO WALK (verb regulat) – Present Perfect Simple		
Afimativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**
I have walked	I haven't walked	Have I walked?
You have walked	You haven't walked	Have you walked?
He, she, it has walked	He, she, it hasn't walked	Has he, she, it walked?
We have walked	We haven't walked	Have we walked?

You have walked	You haven't walked	Have you walked?
They have walked	They haven't walked	Have they walked?

TO BE (verb neregulat) – Present Perfect Simple		
Afimativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**
I have been	I haven't been	Have I been?
You have been	You haven't been	Have you been?
He, she, it has been	He, she, it hasn't been	Has he, she, it been?
We have been	We haven't been	Have we been?
You have been	You haven't been	Have you been?
They have been	They haven't been	Have they been?

Prezentul perfect simplu se foloseşte pentru a indica legătura dintre prezent şi trecut. Momentul acţiunii este înainte de momentul prezent dar nu este specificat, şi ne interesează mai mult rezultatul decât acţiunea în sine.

Prezentul perfect simplu se foloseşte pentru a exprima:

- acţiune începută în trecut care se continuă şi în prezent.

Ex. I have lived in London since 1980. (and I still do.)

- acţiune desfăşurată într-o perioadă ce nu s-a încheiat.

Ex. She has been to the cinema three times this week.

- acţiune repetată într-o perioadă de timp nespecificată între trecut şi prezent.

Ex. We have visited France several times.

- acţiune încheiată într-un trecut foarte recent (exprimat prin "just")

Ex. I have just finished this book.

Vom ilustra diferenţa dintre trecutul simplu şi prezentul perfect simplu în următoarele exemple:

I have chosen this book.
I chose this book yesterday.

He has just arrived.
He arrived two hours ago.

Prezentul perfect se foloseşte adesea cu următoarele adverbe sau locuţiuni adverbiale:

for – indică durata perioadei de timp
since – indică începutul perioadei de timp
already (se plasează între auxiliarul 'to have' şi verbul de conjugat)
just (se plasează între auxiliarul 'to have' şi verbul de conjugat)
recently = recent, în ultimul timp
lately = în ultimul timp
for a long time = de mult timp
for two days = de două zile
today = astăzi
this week / month / year / morning

TAG QUESTIONS – ÎNTREBĂRI DISJUNCTIVE
(NU-I AŞA?)

Întrebările disjunctive sunt structuri gramaticale în care o propoziţie declarativă sau o afirmaţie interogativă este transformată într-o întrebare datorită faptului că i se adaugă un fragment interogativ, o întrebare disjunctivă.

Tag questions sunt un indicator de politeţe ori de ironie. Se formează dintr-un verb auxiliar (câteodată şi cu verbe modale) şi un pronume. Verbul auxiliar trebuie să se acorde în număr şi timp cu verbul din propoziţia principală.

Încă un lucru care trebuie avut în vedere atunci când dorim să ataşăm o întrebare disjunctivă este să observăm dacă verbul din principală este la forma negativă sau pozitivă.

Dacă verbul din propoziţia principală este la forma negativă, atunci auxiliarul din întrebarea disjunctivă este la forma afirmativă şi invers.

Exemplu: She is watching, isn't she?
She isn't watching, is she?

O întrebare disjunctivă se traduce prin românescul *„nu-i aşa?"*

Exemple: He has come, hasn't he? = A venit, nu-i aşa?
We arrived last night, didn't we? = Am sosit aseară, nu-i aşa?

He isn't here now, is he? = Nu este aici acum, nu-i aşa?
They are coming, aren't they? = Ei vin acum, nu-i aşa?
You like icecream, don't you? = Îţi place îngheţata, nu-i aşa?
She didn't go there, did she? = Ea nu a plecat acolo, nu-i aşa?
I told you, didn't I? = Te-am avertizat, nu-i aşa?
It is raining, isn't it? = Plouă, nu-i aşa?
There is a mistake, isn't there? = E o greşeală, nu-i aşa?
There was a purse on the table, wasn't there? = Era o poşetă pe masă, nu-i aşa?
She has a nice jacket, doesn't she? = Are o jachetă frumoasă, nu-i aşa?
He doesn't help you, does he? = Nu te ajută, nu-i aşa?
You can help me, can't you? = Poţi să mă ajuţi, nu-i aşa?
We could go there, couldn't we? = Am putea merge acolo, nu-i aşa?
You will do it, won't you? = O vei face, nu-i aşa?
He shouldn't talk like that, should he? = N-ar trebui să vorbească astfel, nu-i aşa?
You don't have to go, do you? = Nu trebuie să pleci, nu-i aşa?
He won't tell me the answer, will he? = Nu-mi va spune răspunsul, nu-i aşa?
You aren't afraid of him, are you? = Nu ţi-e teamă de el, nu-i aşa?
I am right, aren't I? = Am dreptate, nu-i aşa?
It isn't snowing, is it? = Nu ninge, nu-i aşa?
They had a lot in common, didn't they? = Aveau multe în comun, nu-i aşa?
It rains a lot in March, doesn't it? = Plouă mult în martie, nu-i aşa?
You couldn't do your homework, could you? = N-ai putut să-ţi faci tema, nu-i aşa?
It isn't late, is it? = Nu e târziu, nu-i aşa?
I played tennis well, didn't I? = Am jucat bine tenis, nu-i aşa?

Exerciţii

1. Citiţi textul lecţiei cu voce tare şi traduceţi-l în scris.

2. Treceţi verbele din paranteze la prezentul perfect simplu:

a. I never (eat) oysters.
b. She (be) here for two hours.
c. The children (leave) the playground.
d. It (occur) never to me that you are sisters.
e. He (not come) yet?
f. Why Michael (call) yet?
g. He already (see) the movie.
h. The pupil (write) his lessons?
i. The lesson just (start).
j. It (not rain) for three months.
k. I never (fly) an airplane.
l. He (not smoke) for ten years.
m. I (make) a new friend. Would you like to meet him?
n. How far (drive) so far?
o. I never (see) this film before.
p. You ever (be) in Greece?
q. I (not go) to the seaside this year.
r. He (receive) a short call today.
s. The movie just (finish).
t. You (hear) the latest news?
u. You ever (meet) him before?
v. They (come) to you so far?

3. Traduceţi în limba engleză:

1. Ai servit micul dejun.
2. Oamenii i-au admirat întotdeauna talentul.
3. Unde ţi-ai petrecut vacanţa vara aceasta?
4. N-am fost niciodată în China până acum.
5. Tocmai a plouat.
6. A ales cea mai bună carte.
7. Nu au sosit încă?
8. Jane şi prietenele sale au sosit deja.
9. Ne cunoaştem de mult timp.

10. Ai citit această carte? Da, am citit-o de două ori până acum.
11. De când mă aştepţi?
12. Nu l-am mai văzut de câţiva ani.
13. Tocmai am auzit ultima ştire la televizor.
14. Este cel mai bun film pe care l-am văzut vreodată.
15. Am fost foarte ocupată săptămâna aceasta.
16. Ei tocmai au sosit la birou. I-ai văzut?
17. Ce faci? Scriu o scrisoare şi nu am terminat-o încă.
18. Mi-am pierdut umbrela. Nu ai văzut-o? Nu, nu am văzut-o.
19. El tocmai a început să înveţe limba engleză.
20. A nins.
21. Ai mai auzit de ea în ultimul timp?
22. Tocmai am vorbit cu el.
23. Avem aceeaşi maşină de cinci ani.
24. Am muncit mult săptămâna aceasta.
25. Am mâncat la acest restaurant de multe ori.
26. A văzut acest film de două ori deja.
27. A învăţat lecţia, nu-i aşa?
28. Ştie deja engleza, nu-i aşa?
29. Nu înţelege limba chineză, nu-i aşa?
30. A câştigat meciul, nu-i aşa?
31. Şi-a găsit umbrela, nu-i aşa?
32. Ai vorbit cu ea ieri?
33. A fost acolo, nu-i aşa?
34. El nu a scris scrisoarea, nu-i aşa?

LESSON 11

The telephone

It is six a clock. The telephone rings.

Kate: 555 – 3216... Yes, just a moment... It's for you, mother.

Mrs. Smith: Who is it?

Kate: It's Mrs. Green, I think.

Mrs. Smith: Oh, yes, it must be her. I'm expecting her to call... Is that you, Alice? ... Yes...Well, here it is. You'll need a pound of flour...three ounces of butter and...

It's after seven o'clock. The telephone rings again.

Tom: Hello... This is Tom. Is that you, Kate?

Kate: Yes, it's me.

Tom: What were you all doing between six and seven?

Kate: Why?

Tom: I was trying to get in touch with you, but the number was engaged.

Kate: When I got home, mother was on the phone. It was about 6.

Tom: Who was she talking to for so long?

Kate: She was talking to Mrs. Green, I think.

Tom: No wonder. They can chat for hours. But nobody answered when the number was free. What was father doing?

Kate: He was washing the car in the garage.

Vocabulary

to expect [tə ikspect] = a aştepta
a pound of [ə paund əv] = o livră de - unitate standard de măsură a greutății şi masei egală cu 16 uncii (435,592 grame)
flour [flaur] = făină
ounce [auns] = uncie
to try [tə traɪ] = a încerca
to get in touch with [tə get in tʌtʃ wiθ] = a lua legătura cu
engage [ingeɪdʒ] = ocupat (aici)
about [əbaut] = în jur de
wonder [wʌndə:] = mirare
to chat [tə tʃæt] = a sta de vorbă, a pălăvrăgi
free [frɪ:] = liber
to wash [tə wa:ʃ] = a spăla
garage [gerədʒ] = garaj

Gramatică

Past Tense Continuous (Trecutul Continuu)

Past Tense Continuous exprimă:

☞ acțiune aflată în desfăşurare într-un moment trecut, amintită în momentul vorbirii

I was reading a book this time last week.
Săptămâna trecută pe vremea asta citeam o carte.

☞ acțiune trecută care a fost întreruptă la un moment dat

He came in shouting while I was sleeping.
A intrat țipând în timp ce dormeam.
He called my name just as I was leaving.
Mi-a rostit numele exact când plecam.

☞ două acțiuni desfăşurate în acelaşi timp în trecut

I was sleeping while she was washing the dishes.
Eu dormeam în timp ce ea spăla vasele.

☞ acțiune repetată în trecută, iritantă pentru vorbitor (se folosesc always, forever, all the time)

He was always coming late.
Totdeauna întârzia.

Trecutul continuu se formează din trecutul verbului 'to be' şi verbul la forma 'ing'. Se traduce prin indicativ imperfect.

Afirmativ

Subiect + was / were + V-ing
I was reading the newspaper.
They were playing football.

Negativ

Subiect + was / were + not (wasn't / weren't) + V-ing
He wasn't watching TV.
You weren't speaking English this time last year.

Interogativ

Was / Were + subiect + V-ing?
Was she coming at your place?
Were they reading the newspaper?

TO PLAY (verb regulat) – Past Tense Simple		
Afirmativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**
I was playing	I wasn't playing	Was I playing?
You were playing	You weren't playing	Were you playing
He, she, it was playing	He, she, it wasn't playing	Was he, she, it playing?
We were playing	We weren't playing	Were we playing?
You were playing	You weren't playing	Were you playing?
They were playing	They weren't playing	Were they playing?

TO COME (verb neregulat) – Past Tense Continuous		
Afirmativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**
I was coming	I wasn't coming	Was I coming?
You were coming	You weren't coming	Were you coming?
He, she, it was coming	He, she, it wasn't coming	Was he, she, it coming?
We were coming	We weren't coming	Were we coming?
You were coming	You weren't coming	Were you coming?
They were coming	They weren't coming	Were they coming?

Trecutul continuu descrie acţiuni sau evenimente în desfăşurare la un moment dat în trecut. Exprimă o acţiune neterminată în trecut. Se foloseşte pentru a exprima:

O acţiune neterminată ce a fost întreruptă de un alt eveniment sau acţiune:

Ex. I was reading the book when the phone rang.

Descrieri:

Ex. The sun was shining and the birds were singing.

Cu verbul *'wonder'* (a se întreba) pentru a exprima o cerere foarte politicoasă:

Ex. I was wondering if you could help me with this problem.

Adverbe şi locuţiuni folosite cu acest timp verbal:

- while

Exemplu: I was reading while you were dancing.
Citeam în timp ce tu dansai.

- this time yesterday/ two days ago/ last week/ last month/ last year

Exemplu: I was playing football this time last month.
Luna trecută, pe vremea asta, jucam fotbal.

Verbele lie^1, lie^2 şi lay

1. Lie^1 este un verb regulat. Are sensul de a minţi.

lie lied lied

I lied about Sarah.

Am minţit în legătură cu Sarah.

2. Lie^2 este un verb neregulat şi are sensul de a sta întins, a sta culcat, a zăcea.

lie lay lain

I was lying in the grass.

Zăceam în iarbă.

☞ Atât lie^1 cât şi lie^2 au forma continuă de lying.

Lay este un verb neregulat cu sensul de a pune, a întinde, a aşterne.

lay laid laid

I laid the table.

Am aşezat masa.

Sufixul -ed

Sufixul **–ed** se foloseşte atunci când formăm adjective din substantive.

Dacă substantivul e format din două cuvinte atunci sufixul –ed este ataşat la ultimul substantiv.

Exemplu:	brave-heart	brave-hearted (curajos)
	brown eye	brown-eyed (cu ochi căprui)

Pronumele de întărire – Emphatic pronoun

Pronumele reflexive se folosesc ca pronume reflexive şi ca pronume de întărire.

Pronumele de întărire e folosit pentru a accentua participarea la acţiune a vorbitorului sau a persoanei, a obiectului despre care se vorbeşte.

Poziţia acestuia este imediat după pronumele pe care îl subliniază.

She herself did the shopping.

Chiar ea a făcut cumpărăturile.

Atunci când pronumele de întărire însoţeşte pronumele care este subiectul propoziţiei, pronumele de întărire se poate aşeza la începutul sau la sfârşitul propoziţiei.

She did the shopping herself.

Atunci când pronumele de întărire este precedat de prepoziția *by, of* sau *for*, acesta capătă sensul de *singur*.

Exemplu: I made the map by myself.
Am făcut harta de una singură.
I made the map for myself.
Am făcut harta doar pentru mine.
The map tored for itself.
Harta s-a rupt de la sine.(fără s-o rupă nimeni)

	Singular	Plural
Persoana I	myself [maiself]	ourselves [auəselvz]
Persoana a II-a	yourself [jo:rself]	yourselves [jo:rselvz]
Persoana a III-a	masc. himself [himself] fem. herself [hə:self] neutru itself [itself]	themselves [ðemselvz]

myself = eu însămi, însumi
yourself = tu însuți, însăți
himself = el însuși
herself = ea însăși
itself = el însuși/ ea însăși
ourselves = noi înșine, nouă însene
yourselves = voi înșivă, vouă însevă
themselves = ei înșiși, ele însele.

She is nice

Mary is a nice girl. I met her yesterday morning in the tube.

She herself is a Romanian, just like me, but that doesn't stop her from speaking English beautifully.

She told me about her father. He build the house all by himself and he did it right.

Exerciții

1. Citiți cu voce tare textul lecției și traduceți-l în scris.

2. Puneți verbele din paranteză la forma corectă (past tense continuous):

a. You (play) ....cards.
b. Alice (walk)..................around the lake.
c. John (listen)................to the radio.
d. Linda (look for).....................her ring.
e. Michael and Jane (visit)................the castle.
f. Ben (wash)...................his car.
g. Kim and I (wait)....................in the park.
h. My sister (to feed = a hrăni)......................the birds.
i. Greg and Phil (count)............................... their money.
j. John (play)................soccer when he hurt his foot.
k. What you (write)..............in your notebook?
l. She (ride).............her bike to the store.
m. They (eat)...........lunch when I saw them.
n. Did you hear what the teacher (say)...........?
o. I (cook)............. dinner when you called.
p. We (watch)............TV when Tom came home.
q. Do you remember what you (do)............ in 1980?

3. Alcătuiți programul lui David, după modelul de mai jos:
What was David eating at 6:30 a.m.?
David was eating breakfast.

My Big Day

6:30 a.m. – ate breakfast, dad called to make sure I was awake

7:00 a.m. – read the newspaper, my friend Joe called to make sure I was awake

7:30 a.m. – left for the office, there was an accident near the base and a big traffic jam

8:00 a.m. – reviewed the schedule for the morning, the secretary came to see if I needed something

9:45 a.m. – met the President's flight

10:45 a.m. – the President spoke to the men, I made a last minute check of the dining room

11:00 a.m. – ate lunch

12:00 p.m. – showed the President around the base, it began to rain

12:30 p.m. – rode with the President back to the airport, the rain stopped

1:00 p.m. – returned to my office, what a day! I met the President!

4. Traduceţi:

a. La ce oră conduceai maşina ieri?
b. Ea se uită la un film foarte interesant.
c. Îmi spălam maşina când ea a ajuns acasă.
d. În timp ce bunicul lucra în grădină, bunica pregătea masa.
e. O aştepta pe Kate când ne-am întâlnit.
f. Nu am ieşit aseară în oraş pentru că ploua.
g. Ce făcea dl. Green în timp ce dna. Green vorbea la telefon?
h. Ea făcea o prăjitură când am sunat-o.
i. Îşi scria temele în timp ce se uita la televizor.
j. Se odihnea când am intrat în camera sa.
k. În timp ce făceam prăjiturile, a sunat telefonul.
l. Vorbeai tot timpul la telefon, nu-i aşa?
m. În timp ce serveam cina, cineva a sunat la uşă.
n. În timp ce îşi aştepta sora, Jean îl văzu pe Nick plimbându-se.
o. Ei traversau strada când i-am zărit.

5. Citiţi cu voce tare şi traduceţi în scris textul She is nice.

LESSON 12

A Look in the History of Snowboarding

To say who actually invented the sport of snowboarding is impossible because people have always loved to slide down a snow-covered hill. Soaring through the snow on some kind of seat or board is nothing new.

The ways to enjoy the snow are numerous, and people have devised ways to turn cardboard into 'snow boards' to enjoy an afternoon frolic outdoors.

In 1985 the first magazine dedicated specifically to snowboarding hit the news stands with huge success and furthered the popularity of this exciting sport. Hoards of fans began to organize regional events and pretty soon snowboarding events were held in all parts of the world. In the year 1994 snowboarding was finally declared an Olympic event, much to the delight of fans. The not-so-new sport of snowboarding was finally recognized and meant a huge victory for serious snowboarders across the globe.

Today, nearly all ski resorts accept snowboarders. There are still a few holding on to the past but this is unlikely to continue as the number of snowboarders continually increases.

At most major ski resorts you can find snowboarding equipment, information and lessons. Olympic and world wide snowboarding events are among the most popular of winter sports.

(adapted from Keith Kingston)

Vocabulary

actually [əktuəlı] = de fapt
to invent [tə invent] = a inventa
snowboarding [snəubɔ:ıŋ] = placa pe care se alunecă
to slide down [tə slaıd da:un] = a aluneca
snow [snəu] = zăpadă
to cover [tə kΛvə:] = a acoperi
hill [hil] = deal
to soar [tə sɔ:r] = a se înalţa, a se ridica
kind [ka:ind] = fel
seat [sı:t] = loc
board [bɔ:d] = placă
nothing [nΛðıŋ] = nimic
way [weı] = fel, mod
to enjoy [tə indʒɔi] = a se bucura de
numerous [nju:mərəus] = numeroşi, numeroase
to devise [tə divaıs] = a născoci
cardboard [ka:dbɔ:d] = carton
frolic [frɔ:lik] = zbenguială, capriciu
outdoors [autdɔ:z] = afară, în aer liber
various [væriəus] = variat, e
to glide [tə glaıd] = a aluneca
to evolve [tə ivɔlv] = a se dezvolta, a se transforma
to polish [tə pɔlıʃ] = a lustrui
manner [mænə:] = manieră, modalitate
wave [weıv] = val
to increase [tə inkris] = a creşte
magazine [mægəzın] = revistă
dedicated [dedikætəd] = dedicat, ă
specifically [spəsifıkəlı] = în mod specific
to hit [tə hit] = a da lovitura
news [nju:z] = ştiri, noutăţi
stand [stænd] = suporturi, standuri
huge [hju:dʒ] = mare, uriaş
to further [tə fərðə:] = a mări (aici), a promova
exciting [eksaıtıŋ] = antrenant

hoard [hɔ:d] = colecţie, adunare
fan [fæn] = fan, suporter
event [ivent] = eveniment
pretty [prıtı] = destul de (aici), drăguţ
delight [dilaıt] = încântare, deliciu
not-so-new [nΛt səu nju:] = vechi
to recognize [tə rekəgnaız] = a recunoaşte
to mean [tə mi:n] = a însemna
across [əkrɔ:s] = de-a lungul
resort [risɔ:t] = staţiune
unlikely [Λnlaıklı] = improbabil
crudely [kru:dlı] = brut
to carry [tə kærı] = a purta, a duce
image [imedʒ] = imagine
reputation [repju:teıʃən] = reputaţie
in spite of [in spaıt əv] = în ciuda, în pofida
to appeal [tə əpıl] = a apela
equipment [ekwipmənt] = echipament
among [əmΛŋ] = printre

GRAMATICĂ

Present Perfect Continuous

Folosim Present Perfect Continuous pentru a arăta o acţiune ce a început în trecut şi care continuă până în momentul vorbirii. Se pot folosi expresii ca 'for five minutes', 'for half an hour', 'since Wednesday', pentru a arăta durata acţiunii.

Exemplu: They have been talking for half an hour.
Vorbesc de o jumătate de oră.
John has been teaching French since June.
John predă limba franceză din iunie.

Putem folosi acest timp fără expresii care denotă durata acţiunii. La înlocuim cu *lately, recently.*

Exemplu: Lately I have been feeling a little bit dizzy.
În ultima vreme m-am simţit rău.

What have you been doing?
Ce-ai mai făcut?

Atunci când folosim adverbe, locul lor este între auxiliar şi 'been'.

Exemplu: I have only been waiting for five minutes.
Aştept doar de cinci minute.

Prezentul perfect continuu se formează din prezentul verbului 'to have', prezentul perfect al verbului 'to be' şi participiul prezent al verbului de conjugat. Se traduce prin indicativ prezent sau perfect compus.

Afirmativ

Subiect + has / have + been + V-ing

I have been reading this book for two days.

Negativ

Subiect + has / have + not + been + V-ing

He hasn't been living in this town for five years.

Interogativ

Has / have + subiect + been + V-ing?

Have you been writing this letter?

TO LIVE (verb regulat) – Prezentul Perfect Continuu		
Afirmativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**
I have been living	I haven't been living	Have I been living?
You have been living	You haven't been living	Have you been living?
He,she,it has been living	He,she hasn't been living	Has he,she,it been living?
We have been living	We haven't been living	Have we been living?
You have been living	You haven't been living	Have you been living?
They have been living	They haven't been living	Have they been living?

Adverbul

Adverbele se împart în:
adverbe de întărire: actually, certainly, really;
adverbe de amplificare: absolutely, completely, hardly, scarcely;
adverbe de amplificaţie sau negaţie: of course, not at all;
adverbe de probabilitate: maybe, probably, perhaps;
adverbe de loc: here, there, somewhere
adverbe de timp: yesterday, today, now, then, afterwards, before, soon, lately, recently, since, yet, often, seldom.

1. În cele mai multe cazuri, adverbul se formează prin adăugarea particulei '-ly' la un adjectiv:

Adjectiv	**Adverb**
cheap	cheaply
quick	quickly
slow	slowly

Exemple:
Time goes quickly.
He walked slowly to the door.
She certainly had an interesting life.

☞ Dacă adjectivul se termină în '-y', atunci 'y' se înlocuieşte cu 'i' şi apoi se adaugă '-ly':

Adjectiv	**Adverb**
easy	easily
angry	angrily
happy	happily
lucky	luckily

Exemplu:
Luckily he got here in time.

☞ Dacă adjectivul se termină în '-able', '-ible' sau '-le', se va înlocui '-e' cu '-y':

Adjectiv	**Adverb**
probable	probably
terrible	terribly

☞ Dacă adjectivul se termină în '-ic', se va adăuga '-ally':

Adjectiv	**Adverb**
basic	basically
economic	economically
tragic	tragically

Excepţie: public – publicly

2. Unele adverbe au aceeaşi formă ca şi adjectivul:

Adjectiv	**Adverb**
early	late
fast	near
hard	straight
high	wrong

Exemple:
This is a fast car.
He drives very fast.

'Well' şi 'good'

"Well" este adverbul care corespunde adjectivului 'good'.

Exemple:
He is a good student.
He studies well.
She is a good pianist.
She plays the piano well.

Yet

Yet poate avea funcţia de adverb sau de conjuncţie.
Dacă este întâlnit la sfârşitul frazei, atunci este adverb.

Exemplu: I haven't seen her face yet.
Nu i-am văzut încă faţa.

Dacă apare la începutul sau mijlocul frazei, atunci este conjuncţie şi are sensul de *totuşi*.

Exemplu: She worked hard yet she failed the exam.
A muncit din greu şi totuşi a picat examenul.

Locuţiuni adverbiale:
at present = în prezent
as a rule = de obicei
by the way = apropo
as a matter of fact = de fapt
at once = imediat
once in a while = din când în când
now and then = din când în când
to and fro = încoace şi încolo

Gradele de comparaţie ale adverbelor

Gradul comparativ

☞ Comparativ de superioritate
adverb + terminaţia er
fast – faster early- earlier

☞ Comparativ de egalitate – se formează cu *as ..... as.*
as early as as soon as

☞ Comparativ de inferioritate – se formează cu *not so/ as ...as*
not as fast as not so fast as

Gradul superlativ

☞ Superlativ absolut – se formează cu very, quite, most
very fast quite fast most fast

☞ Superlativ relativ

a. Superlativ de inferioritate
(the) least + adverb
(the) least fast (the) least beautifully

b. Superlativ de superioritate
(the) + adverb + est + (of all)
the fastest (of all) the simplest (of all)

Ca şi în cazul adjectivelor, există adverbe care formează gradele de comparaţie în mod neregulat.

Gradul pozitiv	Gradul comparativ	Gradul superlativ
well	better	(the) best
badly	worse	(the) worst
much	more	(the) most
little	less	(the) least
far	farther	

Adverbe uzuale

Barely
Exemplu: He barely had enough time to catch the bus.
Abia a avut timp să prindă autobuzul.

Enough
Exemplu: He is old enough to be your father.
E îndeajuns de bătrân ca să-ți fie tată.

Far
Exemplu: He cannot be far
Nu poate fi departe.

First
Exemplu: First I did my homework and then I watched Tv.
Mai întâi mi-am făcut tema și apoi am privit la televizor.

Hardly
Exemplu: He can hardly sepak.
De abia poate să vorbească.

Still
Exemplu: He is still here.
El e încă aici.

Scarcely
Exemplu: I scarcely opened the door.
Am deschis ușa cu greu.
She scarcely eat anything.
N-a mâncat aproape nimic.

Only
Exemplu: Only she came to see me.
Doar ea a venit să mă vadă.

What is going to happen?

Fred: I wonder what is going to happen with these ducks during winter.

George: Oh, don't worry Fred. I'm sure they are going to fly away soon.

Amy: I thought I told you you cannot go to the party.

Laura: I know, mom. I have to go because Cristina is coming to the party.

July: Hello, Tom. Can you come to the movies with us?

Tom: No, I can't. I'm watching a movie at home.

Exerciții

1. Citiți textul lecției cu voce tare și traduceți-l în scris.

2. Transformați următoarele adjective în adverbe:

hard
strange
high
magic
gentle
early
lucky
sad
happy
fortunate
specific
definite
obvious
close

possible
impossible
angry
slow
intentional
great
expensive
cheap
scientific
regular
according
deep
probable
unlike

wise
friend
financial
final
free

3. Alegeţi cuvântul potrivit din paranteze:
- a. Is something wrong? You don't look very (happy, happily).
- b. His legs hurt him (bad, badly).
- c. She was dancing (graceful, gracefully).
- d. She speaks French (fluent, fluently).
- e. Do you think these colours go (good, well) together?
- f. His fiancee looks (good, well).
- g. I hear that you feel (strong, strongly) after the accident.
- h. The movie had (hard, hardly) begun.
- i. Jane was looking (attentive, attentively) at me.
- j. His attitude towards dogs makes me (wild, wildly).
- **k.** The boy looked (admiring, admiringly) at her.

4. Treceţi verbele din paranteză la prezentul perfect continuu:
- a. He (listen) to the radio for two hours.
- b. We (live) in this town since 1980.
- c. They (work) here since June.
- d. He (sleep) for an hour.
- e. She (listen) to music since she (lie) in the sun.
- f. I (write) letters this morning.
- g. Who (drink) my coffee?
- h. It (rain).
- i. They (not sleep) too long?
- j. They (wait) for you for almost an hour.
- **k.** You need a walk. You (study) since morning and now it 4 p.m.

5. Traduceţi în limba engleză:

1.Cu siguranţă a avut o viaţă interesantă.
2. M-a privit foarte bucuros.
3. Probabil că au citit cartea până acum.
4. A luat (to hold) cu grijă copilul în braţe.
5. Ei sunt înotători buni. Ei înoată bine.
6. Am văzut multe clădiri înalte.
7. Păsările (bird) zboară sus pe cer.
8. Din fericire a prins (to catch) trenul la timp.

9. Din punct de vedere economic, situaţia este bună.
10.Acest exerciţiu este greu. El munceşte din greu.
11.Vorbeşte în public foarte bine.
12.Locuieşte la Paris de cincisprezece ani.
13.Plouă de multă vreme.
14.De cât timp îi aştepţi?
15.De când te uiţi la filmul acesta?
16.Ascultă muzică de când este aici.
17.Lucrează în această firmă de 2 ani.
18.Am scris scrisori toată dimineaţa.
19.Doarme de o oră.
20. Nu trebuie să te prefaci ştiu că nu-ţi-place brânza.
21. În fiecare vară, Maria pleacă la mare.
22. Când îi vei da cadoul?
23. Unde a plecat Sarah?
24. Cine a văzut filmul ăsta?
25. Trebuie să recunoşti că ai greşit.

6. Citiţi cu voce tare şi traduceţi în scris What is going to happen?

Lecție recapitulativă IV

Why do we celebrate with food? Have you ever given it a thought? Let's take for example, somebody's birthday. Everywhere around it's food, all you can do is eat, talk about food and .... eat. This happens at every event that we want to celebrate.

Am I wrong, but wasn't food meant to only keep us alive? It feels like everybody is living to eat and not eating to live.

Just the other day I was talking with my friends about the way we live our lives. There are people who stress themselves about what they are going to cook next or learn how to cook, and others just simply prefere to starve in order to fit into a pair of jeans.

It's funny when you stop and observe people! You'd think that we are all alike, that we all like french fries, popcorn and a good movie.

But wait ... we aren't all the same.

Exerciții

1. Adăugați tag questions la propozițiile:
a. They aren't watering the flower, ... ?
b. I don't need a permit to come into your office, ... ?
c. Mr. Reed works in the city, ... ?
d. You are satisfied with this situation, ... ?
e. She has her own place, ...?
f. He is at home, ... ?
g. He has broke the vase, ...?
h. It is raining, ...?
i. You don't know the answer, ...?

j. He is telling me the truth, ...?

2. Puneți verbele din paranteză la Past Tense Simple:
a. Last Friday we (visit)............ Constanța.
b. First we (stop)............... at the hotel.
c. We (see).............. a good movie last night.
d. Vlad Mușatescu (write)............... many good comedy books.
e. Jane (graduate)..................... highschool last summer.
f. She (hear) .... everything I said.
g. Nobody (know)............ why she had left.

3. Puneți verbele din paranteză la Past Tense Continuous:
a. I (drive)............ along the country roads.
b. He (admire)............ the scenery.
c. She (pay)...................... much attention to me.
d. The policeman (get)................... angry.
e. My father (lose)......................... his patience.
f. Tim (walk) .... up and down the platform.
g. The teacher (give)................ an interesting lesson yesterday afternoon.
h. I (ride).................. my bike yesterday when I saw an accident.

4. Puneți verbele din paranteză la Present Perfect Continuous:
a. You .... (wait) for an hour.
b. What............ (do) for the last 30 minutes?
c. Mary .... (feel) a little depressed lately.
d. Lisa .... (not practice) her English.
e. They .... (stay) with you since this morning.
f. I .... (work) at this project for months.
g. He .... (eat) all day long.
h. You .... (act) strangely the past few weeks.

LESSON 13

London

London – the capital of Great Britain is situated on the Thames River. It is the largest city in Europe with a population of over eight million. It is divided into four parts: the City, Westminster, the West End and the East End.

The City is small in area but it is the commercial heart of London. Many banks and offices are situated there. The Tower and St. Paul's Cathedral are in the centre. The Tower is about 900 years old. Many years ago it had been a royal residence, then a prison. Now it is a museum.

St. Paul's Cathedral is very large and fine. It was completed in 1710. The famous English architect Christopher Wren, had planned and built St. Paul's Cathedral. If the City may be called the commercial heart of London, Westminster is the centre of administration. We can see the Houses of Parliament there. It is a beautiful building with two towers and a very big clock called Big Ben.

The Houses of Parliament stand in The Parliament Square. Buckingham palace is a royal residence. The ceremony of the changing of the guards which takes place in front of Buckingham Palace is of great interest to the tourists.

In the west of the City lies the West End. Rich people live in this part of London. The best and most expensive clubs, restaurants and theaters, beautiful houses and parks are in the West End.

Vocabulary

to divide [tə divaıd] = a împărţi
small [smɔ:l] = mic
area [eəriə] = suprafaţă
royal [rɔ:ial] = regal
residence [rezidəns] = rezidenţă
then [ðen] = apoi
prison [prizən] = închisoare
museum [mju:ziəm] = muzeu
fine [faın] = frumos
famous [feiməus] = faimos, celebru
heart [ha:rt] = inimă
Parliament [pa:rliəmənt] = parlament
tower [tΛwə:] = turn
clock [kla:k] = ceas
Square [skweə] = piaţă, scuar
to bury [tə bərı] = a înmormânta
ceremony [sərəməunı] = ceremonie
changing [tʃendʒıŋ] = schimbare
guard [ga:d] = gardă
interest [int:rest] = interes
very [verı] = chiar (aici)
to commemorate [tə kəmeməureıt] = a comemora
expensive [ikspensiv] = scump
theater [θiətə] = teatru

GRAMATICĂ

Past Perfect Simple

Past Perfect indică o acţiune care a avut loc înaintea unui alte acţiuni, menţionată în timpul vorbirii. Aşadar, este un timp care face legătura între două acţiuni trecute, una anterioară celeilalte.

Exemplu: I had finished the book by the time you came.
Terminasem de citit cartea până să vii tu.

Past Perfect Simple se formează din trecutul verbului 'to have' și participiul trecut al verbului de conjugat. Se traduce prin indicativ mai mult ca perfect.

Afirmativ
Subiect + had + verbul la forma a-III-a
I had seen the movie before you came.

Negativ
Subiect + had + not (hadn't) + verbul la forma a-III-a
He hadn't been there before you arrived.

Interogativ
Had + subiect + verbul la forma a-III-a?
Had you written the letter?

TO BUY (verb neregulat) – Trecutul Perfect Simplu		
Afirmativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**
I had bought	I hadn't bought	Had I bought?
You had bought	You hadn't bought	Had you bought?
He, she, it had bought	He, she, it hadn't bought	Had he, she bought?
We had bought	We hadn't bought	Had we bought?
You had bought	You hadn't bought	Had you bought?
They had bought	They hadn't bought	Had they bought?

TO BE		
Afirmativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**
I had been	I hadn't been	Had I been ?
You had been	You hadn't been	Had you been ?
He/ She/ It had been	He/ She/ it had been	Had she/ he/ it been ?
We had been	We had been	Had we been ?
You had been	You had been	Had you been ?
They had been	They had been	Had they been ?

TO STAY		
Afirmativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**
I had stayed	I hadn't stayed	Had I stayed?
You had stayed	You hadn't stayed	Had you stayed?
He/ She/ it had stayed	He/ She/ it hadn't stayed	Had he/ she/ it stayed?
We had stayed	We hadn't stayed	Had we stayed?
You had stayed	You hadn't stayed	Had you stayed?
They had stayed	They hadn't stayed	Had they stayed?

Exemple:

I had finished reading the book when he called. = Terminasem de citit cartea când a sunat el.

The train had just left when he arrived at the station. = Trenul tocmai plecase când el a ajuns în stație.

Vocabulary Practice

Stating Your Opinion = Exprimarea unei păreri
It seems to me that... = Mi se pare că
In my opinion... = După părerea mea
To my mind.......= După judecata mea
I am of the opinion that... = Sunt de părere că
My personal view is... = Punctul meu de vedere este
In my experience... = După experiența mea
As far as I understand / can see... = După câte înțeleg / pot vedea
As I see it,... = După cum o văd eu (problema)
From my point of view... = Din punctul meu de vedere

As far as I know... / From what I know = După câte ştiu... / Din câte ştiu
I might be wrong but... = Poate greşesc, dar
If I am not mistaken = Dacă nu mă înşel / greşesc
I believe one can say... = Cred că se poate spune...
I must admit that... = Trebuie să recunosc că...
I cannot deny that... = Nu pot nega că
I can imagine that... = Îmi pot imagina că
I think / believe / suppose = Cred / Gândesc / Presupun
I am sure / convinced that... = Sunt sigur / convins că
I am not sure / certain, but... = Nu sunt sigur, dar
I am not sure, because I don't know the situation exactly. = Nu sunt sigur, pentru că nu cunosc situaţia exact.
I am not convinced that... = Nu sunt convins că...
I have read that... = Am citit că...
I am of mixed opinions about / on this. = Am păreri împărţite asupra acestui lucru.
I have no opinion in this matter. = Nu am nici o părere asupra acestei chestiuni.
This proves that... = Aceasta dovedeşte că
It is obvious that... = Este evident că
It is certain that... = Este sigur că
One can say that... = Se poate spune că
It is clear that... = Este clar că
There is no doubt that... = Nu există nici un dubiu că

Have you seen that rabbit ?

Fred : Have you seen that rabbit ?
Amy : No, I haven't. Was it big ?

Fred : Oh, yes. It was enormous.
Amy : Well...it doesn't matter.

Exerciţii

1. Citiţi cu voce tare textul lecţiei şi traduceţi-l în scris.

2. Puneţi verbele din paranteze la forma corectă (past perfect simple):

a. He (not be) .... to London before 1995.
b. When she went out to play, she (do, already)...................... her homework.
c. My brother ate all the cake that our mother (make)...............
d. The waiter brought a drink that I (not order).................
e. The children collected the nuts that (fall)............from the tree.
f. He (phone)............ Mary before he went to see her in London?
g. She (not ride) .... a horse before that day.
h. I did not remember the poem we (learn) .... the week before.
i. The storm destroyed the house that we (build).............

3. Alcătuiţi dialoguri scurte folosind expresiile de la *Vocabulary Practice.*

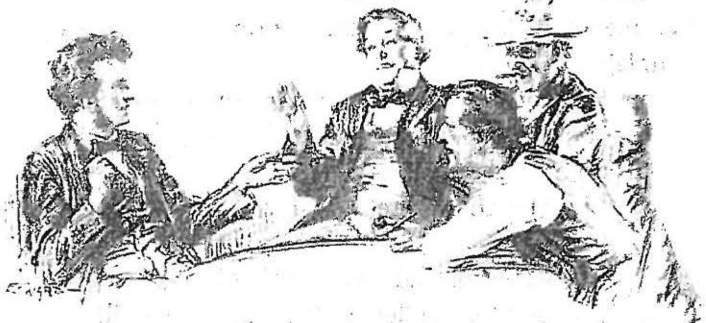
4. Traduceţi:

a. Nu mai văzuse acest film niciodată.
b. Citisem deja cartea când mi-ai cerut-o înapoi.
c. Rezolvasem această problemă când m-ai întrebat de ea.
d. Auzisem ce s-a întâmplat când am deschis televizorul.
e. Schimbase deja camera de hotel când l-am căutat.
f. Când a ajuns acasă, petrecerea se terminase deja.
g. Petrecuse toată ziua uitându-se la filme.
h. Plouase înainte de a sosi în acest loc.
i. Venise foarte devreme să ne vadă.
j. Când am ieşit la plimbare, ea se plimbase deja de o oră.
k. Începuse deja să plouă când am ieşit în oraş.

5. Citiţi cu voce tare şi traduceţi în scris "Have you seen that rabbit?"

LESSON 14

Problems



The London plane had landed. Bob and Sue had come to the airport to meet Kate and Martin. They had been waiting for one hour when the plane landed.

Kate: Hello, Sue. How are you? I hope you're all well.

Sue: Very well, thank you. I'm only worried about father.

Kate: What's the matter with him?

Sue: He's in hospital. He felt sick the day before yesterday and was taken to hospital. An hour later he was operated on.

Kate: I'm awfully sorry to hear that. I hope he gets better soon.

Sue: I hope so, too.

Kate: I'd like to see him. When are the visiting hours?

Sue: Between 2 and 7.

Sue: Here we are.

Martin: What a lovely house! You are lucky.

Sue: We are indeed.

Jeff is Sue's brother.

Sue: Hello, Jeff. What's the matter?

Jeff: My car has been stolen.

Sue: Oh, dear. There's always some trouble with your car or your driving. Last week you were fined for exceeding the speed limit. Now, the car has been stolen.

Bob: Have you reported the theft to the police?

Jeff: Of course.

Bob: It's awful. There have been so many car thefts recently.

Jeff: What shall I do? I have been invited to a dinner-party. Could you lend me yours, Bob?

Bob: Mine is being serviced, but it is ready by six o'clock.

Jeff: Splendid! Thanks a lot.

Vocabulary

to land [tə lænd] = a ateriza
worried [wə:rid] = îngrijorat
sick [sik] = bolnav
the day before yesterday [ðə deı bifɔ: jestədi] = alaltăieri.
to operate [tə a:pəreıt] = a opera
awfully [a:ufəlı] = îngrozitor
visiting-hour [vizitıŋ auə] = ora de vizită
indeed [indı:d] = într-adevăr
extremely [ikstrı:mlı] = extrem de
lucky [lΛkı] = norocos
low [ləu] = scăzut
rent [rent] = chirie
to steel – stole – stolen [tə stıl-stɔ:l-stɔ:lən] = a fura
trouble [trΛbəl] = necaz, problemă
fine [faın] = amendă
to exceed [tə iksı:d] = a depăşi
speed [spı:d] = viteză
to report [tə ripɔ:t] = a raporta
theft [θeft] = furt
to be serviced [tə bi sərvisəd] = a fi la reparat
ready [redi] = gata, pregătit

GRAMATICĂ

Past Perfect Continuous

Folosim Past Perfect Continuous pentru a arăta o acţiune începută în trecut şi continuată până într-un alt moment din trecut.

Exemplu: They had been talking for over an hour when Jane arrived.

Vorbeau deja de o oră când Jane a sosit.

Folosind Past Perfect Continuous putem arăta cauza și efectul unei acțiuni.

Exemplu: Jason was tired because he had been jogging.
Jason era obosit deoarece alergase.

Trecutul perfect continuu se formează din trecutul verbului 'to have' + 'been' și participiul prezent al verbului de conjugat (verbul la forma a treia). Se traduce prin indicativ imperfect.

Afirmativ

Subiect + had + been + verbul la forma a-III-a

We had been living there for ten years when he moved.

Negativ

Subiect + had + not (hadn't) + been + verbul la forma a-III-a

I hadn't been watching the movie for several hours.

Interogativ

Had + subiect + been + verbul la forma a-III-a?

How long had you been waiting for him until he came?

TO WAIT (verb regulat) – Trecutul Perfect Continuu		
Afirmativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**
I had been waiting	I hadn't been waiting	Had I been waiting?
You had been waiting	You hadn't been waiting	Had you been waiting?
He, she had been waiting	He, she hadn't been waiting	Had he, she been waiting?
We had been waiting	We hadn't been waiting	Had we been waiting?
You had been waiting	You hadn't been waiting	Had you been waiting?
They had been waiting	They hadn't been waiting	Had they been waiting?

TO EAT		
Afirmativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**
I had been eating	I hadn't been eating	Had I been eating ?
You had been eating	You hadn't been eating	Had you been eating ?
He/ She/ it had been eating	He/ She/ it hadn't been eating	Had he/ she/ it been eating ?
We had been eating	We hadn't been eating	Hadn't we been eating ?
You had been eating	You hadn't been eating	Hadn't you been eating ?
They had been eating	They hadn't been eating	Hadn't they been eating ?

Exemple:

Had you been waiting for a long time before the taxi arrived? = Așteptai de mult până să sosească taxiul?

We had been trying to open the door for five minutes when John found his key. = Încercam de cinci minute să deschidem ușa când John și-a găsit cheia.

Useful Vocabulary

Asking and Giving Directions

How do I get to...? = Cum ajung la...?

What's the best way to...?= Care este cel mai bun drum până la...?

Where is...? = Unde este?

Go straight on (until you come to)... = Mergeți drept înainte (până ajungeți la)...

Turn back / Go back = Întoarceți-vă / Mergeți înapoi

Cross... = Traversați

Take the first / second road on the left / right = Mergeţi pe prima / a doua la stânga / dreapta
It's on the left / right = Este pe stânga / dreapta
Straight on = direct înainte
Opposite = vizavi
Near = lângă
Next to = lângă
Between = între
At the end (of) = la capătul
At the corner = la colţ
Behind = în spatele
In front of = în faţa
(just) around the corner = (chiar) după colţ
traffic lights = semafor
crossroads, junction = intersecţie

Shop Assistant = Vânzător

Can I help you? = Vă pot ajuta?
What can I do for you? = Cu ce vă pot ajuta? / Ce pot face pentru dumneavoastră?
Sorry, we don't sell stamps. = Îmi pare rău, nu vindem timbre.
Anything else? = Altceva?
It's on offer = Este la ofertă.
Buy two for the price of one. = Cumpăraţi două la preţul uneia.
How much / many would you like? = Cât / Câţi doriţi?
What size do you take? = Ce mărime purtaţi?
Sorry, we are out of bread. = Îmi pare rău, nu mai avem pâine.
Would another colour do? = O altă culoare ar merge?
Would you like to try it on? = Doriţi să probaţi?
The fitting room is over there. = Cabina de probă este acolo.
The dress suits you very well. = Rochia vă vine foarte bine.
Pay at the cash desk, please. = Plătiţi la casă, vă rog.
I'll take this to the cash desk. = Voi lua aceasta la casă.
Here you are. = Poftiţi
You're welcome. = Cu plăcere.
That's 20 Euros altogether. = Fac 20 Euro împreună.

You don't happen to have any change, do you? = Nu cumva aveţi mărunt?
Here's your change. = Poftiţi restul dumneavoastră.

Customer = Client

I need... = Am nevoie de...
I'd like a bottle of milk, please. = Aş dori o sticlă cu lapte, vă rog.
Have you got souvenirs? = Aveţi suveniruri?
Do you sell stamps? = Vindeţi timbre?
Where can I buy post cards? = De unde pot cumpăra cărţi poştale?
Where can I get a film for my camera? = De unde pot cumpăra un film pentru camera de luat vederi / aparat foto?
Where can I find newspapers? = Unde pot găsi ziare?
Are these bottles returnable? = Aceste sticle sunt returnabile?
It doesn't fit me. = Nu-mi vine.
It doesn't suit me. = Nu mi se potriveşte.
I don't like it. = Nu-mi place.
It's too small / big / wide / tight / expensive = Este prea mic / mare / larg / strâmt / scump
I'm size... = Port mărimea...
Have you got this in another size / colour? = Mai aveţi şi altă mărime / culoare?
May I try this on, please? = Pot încerca aceasta, vă rog?
How much is it? = Cât costă?
That's all. = Asta-i tot.
Where is the cash desk? = Unde este casa?
Could I get a receipt, please? = Îmi daţi o chitanţă, vă rog?
Could I get a (plastic) bag, please? = Îmi daţi o sacoşă, vă rog?
I'm afraid / Sorry I don't have any change. = Mă tem / Îmi pare rău dar nu am mărunt.
Do you accept credit cards? = Acceptaţi cărţi de credit?

Exerciţii

1. Citiţi textul lecţiei cu voce tare şi traduceţi-l în scris.

2. Alcătuiţi dialoguri folosind expresiile de la *Useful Vocabulary*.

3.Puneţi verbele din paranteze la forma corectă (past perfect continuous):

a. We (sleep)..................... for 5 hours when he woke us up.
b. They (wait) .... at the station for 90 minutes when the train finally arrived.
c. We (look for) .... the book when we finally found it in the living room.
d. I (not walk)......................... for a long time, when it suddenly began to rain.
e. How long she (learn)................ English before she went to London?
f. He (drive)....................less than an hour when the phone rang.
g. They were very tired in the evening because they (help)............... on the farm all day.
h. I (not work) ....all day; so I wasn't tired to go out.
i. They (cycle) ....all day so they were exhausted (epuizati) in the evening.

4. Traduceţi:

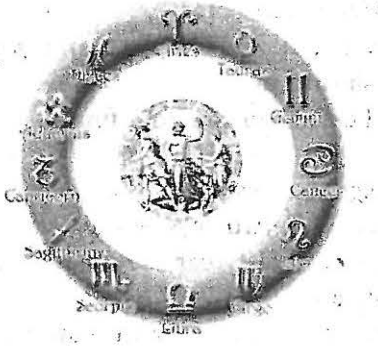
a. De când aşteptai aici când ne-am întâlnit?
b. Citeam acestă carte de două zile când mi-a cerut-o înapoi.
c. Cât costă această rochie?
d. Aş dori să probez fusta aceea. Unde o pot proba? Cabina de probă este acolo.
e. Vă pot ajuta cu ceva?
f. Se juca de două ore când fratele lui a ajuns acasă.
g. Maşina s-a stricat după ce a funcţionat o zi întreagă.
h. Prietena mea lucra de câţiva ani ca profesoară când i s-a oferit un post la o companie.
i. M-am oprit foarte obosit după ce am alergat o jumătate de oră.
j. A bătut vântul toată noaptea.
k. Când am ajuns, copii înotau de două ore.

5 Treceţi verbele din paranteză la past perfect tense simple sau continuous:

a. The ground was wet because it (rain)................ all night.
b. My mother (feel)................ unwell for a couple of days so she decided to see a doctor.
c. We (wait)...............for more than a half an hour before they finally showed up.
d. When I called her, she (not finish)................... her homework yet.
e. My neighbour went to the police with a purse that he (find)................ two days before.
f. By the end of last year they (learn).............. English for two years already.
g. I told my mother about a nice dress I (see)........................ the day before.
h. Mary told me that she just (come)........................ back from her holiday.
i. How many times the telephone (ring)................... before you arrived home?
j. How long the music (play)............................ when you eventually decided to ask your neighbours to shut it down?
k. k. I didn't know she .... (be) away for so long.
l. l. She .... (sing) for an hour when her father begged her to stop.
m. She .... (clean) already the house when he arrived home.
n. Peter ....(do) nothing but lying in his bed.

LESSON 15

How to Understand Sun Signs



Someday you will doubtless want to complete details of your personal natal chart. Meanwhile, you will be sure that studying your Sun sign is an important first step. However, studying your Sun sign should not be confused with studying the predictions based on your Sun sign alone in magazines or newspapers. Only a natal chart calculated for the exact hour and minute of your birth can be completely dependable in such a specialized area.

On the other hand, don't believe the common accusation that these predictions are "just a bunch of general phrases that can be scrambled around to fit anybody". They are written by competent professionals and based on mathematical calculations of the aspects formed between your natal Sun signs and the planets moving overhead, and they give you a fair degree of accuracy, as far as they go.

The term "Sun sign" means that, if you are, for example, a Leo, the Sun was in the zone of the zodiac called Leo when you were born, approximately between July 21st and August 21st, inclusive. You will find that the dates covering the sign periods are slightly different, depending on which astrology book you read. Most astrologers don't wish to confuse the layman with the information that the Sun changes signs in the morning, afternoon or evening of a particular day. It's all very nice and neat and easy to pretend each new sign begins precisely at midnight. But it doesn't.

For example, except for leap year variation, the Sun for the last several decades as well as at the present, both leaves Aries and enters Taurus sometime on April 20th. It is important to know that April 20th contains both signs. Otherwise, you will go around all your life thinking you are a Taurus when you are really an Aries. Remember that if you were born on the first or on the last day of any Sun sign period, you will have to know the exact time and the longitude and latitude of your birth to judge whether or not the Sun had changed signs by that hour.

(From *Linda Goodman's Sun Signs*)

Vocabulary

someday [sʌmdeɪ] = într-o bună zi
doubtless [dautles] = fără îndoială, cu siguranţă
detail [diteɪl] = detaliu
chart [tʃa:t] = tabel
meanwhile [minwa:ɪl] = între timp
sign [sa:in] = semn
Sun [sən] = soare
step [step] = pas
however [hauevə] = oricum
confused [kənfju:zd] = confuz
newspaper [nəuzpæipə] = ziar
to hit [tə hit] = a lovi
impressive [impresiv] = impresionant
accuracy [əkju:rəsɪ] = exactitate
to miss [tə mis] = a rata
infallible [ɪnfælibəl] = infailibil
dependable [dɪpendəbəl] = de bază; pe care se poate baza
on the other hand [a:n ðə ʌðər hænd] = pe de altă parte
to believe [tə bəliv] = a crede
common [kʌmən] = comun, obişnuit
accusation [akju:zeʃən] = acuzaţie
prediction [predikʃən] = prezicere
a bunch of [ə bʌntʃ əv] = o grămadă de (aici)
phrase [freɪz] = expresie
to scramble around [tə skræmbəl a:rəund] = a dezorganiza

to fit [tə fit] = a se potrivi
equally [ikuəli] = în mod egal
untrue [Λntru:] = neadevărat, fals
to apply [tə əplaı] = a (se) aplica
to print [tə print] = a imprima
Taurus [tɔ:urus] = zodia Taur
Virgo [vɜ :gəu] = zodia Fecioară
helter-skelter [heltə:-skeltə:] = la întâmplare
professional [prɔfeʃənəl] = profesionist
planet [plænet] = planetă
to move [tə mu:v] = a se mişca
overhead [əuvəhed] = la înălţime
fair [fe:r] = corect
degree [dəgrı] = grad
as far as [əz fa: əz] = atâta timp cât
Moon [mu:n] = Luna
flaw [flɔ:] = greşeală
interesting [int:rəstıŋ] = interesant
if [if] = dacă
allowance [əlauəns] = contribuţie
discrepancy [diskrepənsi] = discrepanţă
approximately [aprɔ:ksima:tli] = aproximativ
inclusive [inklusiv] = inclusiv
to cover [tə kΛvə] = a acoperi
slightly [slaitli] = uşor, puţin
astrology [əstra:ləgı] = astrologie
astrologer [əstra:lədʒə:r] = astrolog
to confuse [tə kənfju:z] = a confunda
layman [leımən] = amator
to change [tə tʃeindʒ] = a schimba
particular [pərtikju:lə:] = anume
neat [ni:t] = curat
to pretend [tə pritend] = a pretinde
precisely [prisaısli] = precis, exact
midnight [midnaıt] = miezul nopţii
leap [li:p] = bisect
decade [dekæıd] = decadă

to leave [tə li:v] = a ieşi din (aici)
to contain [tə kəntein] = a conţine
otherwise [əðə:waız] = altfel
to go around [tə gəu ərəund] = a se învârti
to remember [tə rimembə] = a-şi aminti
longitude [landʒitju:d] = longitudine
latitude [lætitju:d] = latitudine
birth [bər:θ] = naştere
to judge [tə dʒΛdʒ] = a judeca
whether [weðə] = dacă

GRAMATICĂ

Future Tense Simple

Viitorul simplu se formează din auxiliarul will/ shall (pentru persoana I singular şi plural) şi infinitivul scurt al verbului de conjugat. În engleza modernă, există tendinţa de a folosi auxiliarul 'will' pentru toate persoanele.

Afirmativ

Subiect + shall / will + verbul la infinitiv scurt
I shall call you tomorrow.
He will come by bus.

Negativ

Subiect + shall / will + not (shan't / won't) + verbul la infinitiv scurt
We shan't / won't see him next week.
They won't travel to London tomorrow.

Interogativ

Shall / Will + subiect + verbul la infinitiv scurt?
Will you tell me the truth?
Will she listen to you?

TO SEE (verb neregulat) – Viitorul Simplu		
Afirmativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**
I will see	I won't see	Will I see?
You will see	You won't see	Will you see?
He, she, it will see	He, she, it won't see	Will he, she, it see?
We will see	We won't see	Will we see?
You will see	You won't see	Will you see?
They will see	They won't see	Will they see?

Viitorul simplu se foloseşte pentru a exprima:

- acţiune viitoare:

Exemplu: He will come tomorrow.

- voinţă:

Exemplu: I will do the washing up.

- (cu I la forma interogativă) o sugestie:

Exemplu: Shall I open the door?

- (cu we la forma interogativă) o sugestie:

Exemplu: Shall we go to the theatre tonight?

- (cu you) o invitaţie:

Exemplu: Will you join me to the cinema tomorrow?

Future simple este utilizat şi în cazul unor acţiuni sau stări viitoare care nu ţin de voinţa omului. De aceea, verbele de percepţie ca: know, think, believe, understand, hear, see, exprimă, de obicei, ideea de viitor prin future tense simple.

Cuvinte şi expresii care se folosesc cu Future Tense Simple: tomorrow, the day after tomorrow, next month/ year, soon, when.

Exemple:

We will come to the mountains if the weather is fine tomorrow. = Vom merge la munte dacă vremea va fi frumoasă mâine.

He will tell me the story when he comes back. = Îmi va spune povestea când se va întoarce.

Diferite forme de exprimare a viitorului

Be about + infinitiv

Această formulă exprimă un viitor imediat.

Exemplu: We are about to leave.
Suntem pe punctul de a pleca.

Be to + infinitiv

exprimă un aranjament

Exemplu: I am to move apartment soon.
În curând mă voi muta din apartament.

Going to + infinitiv

exprimă o acţiune viitoare apropiată

Exemplu: I am going to eat a cake.
Voi mânca o prăjitură.

exprimă o acţiune viitoare care va avea loc ca rezultat al unei cauze prezente

It's going to rain.

Prezentul Continuu este folosit pentru a exprima o acţiune viitoare care a fost planificată deja.

We're flying tomorrow.

Vom zbura mâine. (Deja am luat biletele)

Prezentul Simplu exprimă o acţiune viitoare ca parte al unui program fix.

The bus leaves at 6 o'clock.

'Will' se foloseşte pentru a arăta: dorinţa vorbitorului de a face ceva, cu sens de promisiune iar 'will not' pentru a refuza ceva.

Exemple: I will send you the information when I get it.
Îţi voi trimite informaţia când o voi primi.
Will you make dinner?
Eşti drăguţ să pregăteşti cina?
I won't do all the housework for myself.
Nu voi face curăţenie de una singură.
The phone is ringing.
I'll get it.
Sună telefonul. Răspund eu.

I will call you when I get there.
Te voi suna când voi ajunge acolo.

Locul adverbelor always, only, never, ever, just şi still.
Exemplu: I will *never* help you.
Nu te voi ajuta niciodată.

În limba engleză viitorul nu poate fi folosit în propoziţii care încep cu expresii care arată timpul, ca de exemplu: when, while, before, after, by the time, as soon as, if, unless, etc. În loc de Future Tense Simple se foloseşte Simple Present.

Examples:
When you will arrive tonight, we will go out for dinner. *Incorect*
When you arrive tonight, we will go out for dinner. *Corect*

Future simple – diateza pasivă

S + will/ shall + Be + verbul la forma a III-a

DIATEZA PASIVĂ	
Forma afirmativă	**Forma negativă**
I will be heard – eu voi fi auzit/ă	I will not be heard – eu nu voi fi auzit/ă
You will be heard – tu vei fi auzit/ ă	You will not be heard – tu nu vei fi auzit/ ă
He/ She/ it will be heard – el/ ea va fi auzit/ ă	He/ She/ it will not be heard – el/ ea nu va fi auzit/ ă
We will be heard – noi vom fi auziţi	We will not be heard – noi nu vom fi auziţi
You will be heard – voi veţi fi auziţi	You will not be heard – voi nu veţi fi auziţi
They will be heard – ei vor fi auziţi	They will not be heard – ei nu vor fi auziţi

Forma negativă contrasă - diateza pasivă	
I We	Shan't/ Won't
You He/ She/ It They	Won't

Future Tense Continuous

- Exprimă o acţiune în desfăşurare într-un moment viitor, posterior momentului vorbirii.

Exemplu: I shall be walking the dog at this time tomorrow night.
Voi plimba câinele mâine seară pe la ora asta.

- Exprimă o acţiune caracteristică, ce survine oricum subiectului la un moment viitor.

Exemplu: Next month we'll be very busy. We'll be painting the bedroom.
Luna viitoare vom fi foarte ocupaţi. Vom zugrăvi toată casa.

Folosim **Future Continuous** atunci când ne adresăm unei persoane pe care o respectăm foarte mult şi faţă de care păstrăm o distanţă socială considerabilă.

Exemplu: Will you be opening the window, please?
Vreţi dumneavoastră să deschideţi fereastra, vă rog?

Viitorul continuu se formează din viitorul verbului 'to be' şi participiul prezent al verbului de conjugat (verbul cu terminaţia – ing).

Afirmativ

Subiect + will be + V-ing

I will be asking.

Negativ

Subiect + will + not (won't) be + V-ing

She won't be leaving.

Interogativ

Will + subiect + be + V-ing?

Will they be staying with us?

TO STAY (verb regulat) – Viitorul continuu		
Afirmativ	**Negativ**	**Interogativ**
I will be staying	I won't be staying	Will I be staying?
You will be staying	You won't be staying	Will you be staying?
He, she will be staying	He, she won't be staying	Will he, she be staying?
We will be staying	We won't be staying	Will we be staying?
You will be staying	You won't be staying	Will you be staying?
They will be staying	They won't be staying	Will they be staying?

Exerciții

1. Citiți cu voce tare textul lecției și traduceți-l în scris.

2. Puneți verbele din paranteze la forma corectă (future tense simple):

a. You (earn).............a lot of money.
b. You (travel) ....around the world.
c. You (meet).................a lot of interesting people.
d. Everybody (adore).....................you.
e. You (not have).....................any problems.
f. Many people (serve).................you.
g. They (anticipate)......................your wishes.
h. They (not be) anything left to wish for.
i. Everything (be)..............perfect.
j. But all these things (happen, only) ....if you marry me.

3. Puneți verbele din paranteze la forma corectă (future tense continuous):

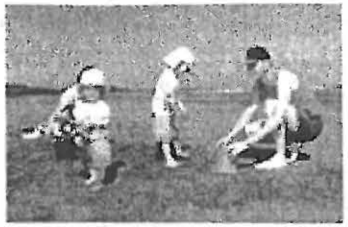
a. At midnight we (sleep)....................
b. This time next week we (sit).....................at the beach.
c. At nine I (watch)..................the news.

d. Tonight we (study)...............for our English test.
e. They (dance)................all night.
f. He (not play) ....all afternoon.
g. I (not work) ....all day.
h. You (eat)..............at six?
i. She (drive) ....to London?
j. They (fly)....................again?

4. Traduceți în limba engleză:

a. Mâine va ploua toată ziua.
b. El va scrie romane de dragoste?
c. Mâine pe vremea asta mă voi întâlni cu John.
d. Nu va aștepta așa mult în ploaie.
e. Vor sosi aici într-o clipă.
f. Va ploua când te vei întoarce de la serviciu.
g. Vom face o plimbare mâine după-amiază.
h. La ce oră te vei întoarce acasă?
i. Îmi voi face temele mâine.
j. Ce vei face mâine pe vremea aceasta?
k. Sunt sigură că se va bucura să te vadă.
l. Sper că îți va plăcea această carte.
m. Cred că va ninge mult în acest week-end.
n. La anul, pe vremea aceasta, vom vorbi engleza bine.
o. Voi termina cartea de citit mâine după amiază.
p. Îți voi înapoia cartea când o voi termina.
q. Copiii se vor juca în parc săptămâna viitoare pe vremea aceasta.
r. Trenul va pleca din stație la ora 16.00.
s. El va ajunge la birou după ce va servi masa de prânz.
t. Vremea va fi frumoasă în acest week-end.
u. Prietenul meu mă va ajuta să îmi fac temele.
v. Mâine dimineață vom pleca în excursie la munte.
w. Vei termina cartea până săptămâna viitoare?
x. Sunteți siguri că veți trece examenele?
y. Veți înțelege mai bine regulile de gramatică după ce veți exersa mai mult.

Lecţie recapitulativă V



It's a hard thing being a parent. I remember how I used to judge my folks because I couldn't have that pair of shoes I wanted so much. I also remember the promise I made and that is to be a better parent. I mean, we all grow up thinking that we are going to change the world and that we are going to offer our children everything they want.

It's simplier to put the blame on somebody else.

And ...here I am. I am old enough to realize that what I thought, back then in the past, were stupidities. How can I judge my parents for a simple thing?

I came to realize the sacrifices they made raising me and my sister and suddenly it's like I see the world with different eyes.

Living as a grown up isn't what I expected.

Don't get me wrong, it isn't bad, it's a little sour-sweet. An extra reason for you to enjoy it!

Exerciţii

1. Traduceţi în limba engleză:

a. Întotdeauna se comportă ca un nebun?
b. Nu cred că a observat supărarea mea.
c. Prietenii nu trebuie să se mintă.
d. Lui Jim nu i-a plăcut prăjitura făcută de mama sa.
e. Îmi doresc să fi fost mai atent la nevoile tale.
f. Iarna e anotimpul meu preferat.
g. Am cântat la pian toată ziua.

2. Puneţi verbele din paranteză la Past Perfect:

a. Jim wanted to visit the Art Museum from Tulcea after he (see)............ some pictures.
b. By the time it stopped snowing, Alex (arrive)...................... home.
c. After Carrie (try).................... to get a taxi for a half an hour she walked home.
d. She (not receive)...................... the package when I asked her.
e. When I (announce)......................... my wish to see Fred, she told me to live her out of it.
f. It (not be)............................. as hard as I thought.
g. Grandfather (hide)...................... the ring from Carl.

3. Puneţi verbele din paranteză la Past Perfect Continuous:

a. We (expect)........................... that the war ended at once.
b. She (fight)............................ injustice for years.
c. Betty (play)............................ tennis for a long time.
d. Wake up! You (sleep)......................... enough.
e. The baby (cry)........................ for almost ten minutes.
f. My friends and I (sit)...................... here talking for hours.

4. Completaţi spaţiile libere cu un adverb:

a. Have you .... been to Spain?
b. Peter doesn't .... get up before seven o'clock.
c. Jim .... plays football on Wednesdays.
d. I was .... joking.
e. The weather is .... bad in December.
f. I have .... met this woman before.
g. Mary .... watches T.V.

5. Puneţi verbele din paranteză la Future Tense Simple:

a. In the future small houses (replace)...................... today's big ones.
b. There (be).................. a cake on the table.
c. She (drive)............... slower.
d. Fred (go)........... to the seaside.
e. Dad (want)................ his lost shoes.
f. I (have).............. pizza for dinner.
g. Joan (do) .... her homework.

6. Puneţi verbele din paranteză la Future Tense Continuous:

a. After the wedding we (return)...................... to Iaşi.
b. Many students (spend) .... the day at the beach.
c. The doog (sleep) .... under the table.
d. The bird (sing) .... all night long.
e. Jake (eat) .... his lunch.
f. Mother (clean) .... the house.
g. Dad (mend) .... the car.
h. Kids (play) .... in the garden.
i. Grandmother (bake) .... my favourite pie.

7. Puneţi verbele din paranteză la Future Tense Continuous sau Future Tense Simple:

a. The weather (probably, be) .... fine Wednesday so we (go) .... on a trip to the mountains.
b. We (lie) .... on the shore and (swim) .... in the sea between 9 and 11 in the morning.
c. At noon we (have) .... pizza.
d. Then we (walk) .... on the beach and (look) .... at the fishermen.
e. We (eat) .... hamburgers and (listen) .... to the band between 3 and 4 in the afternoon.
f. At about 6 o'clock in the afternoon we (go) .... to our car and (drive).................... to the hotel.
g. In the evening we (gather) .... and tell jokes.

LESSON 16

Good Manners I

Travelling to all corners of the world gets easier and easier. We live in a global village, but how well do we know and understand each other?

When the European began to increase in size, several guidebooks appeared giving advice on international etiquette. At first many people thought this was a joke, especially the British, who seemed to assume that the widespread understanding of their language meant a corresponding understanding of English customs. Very soon they had to change their ideas, as they realized that they had a lot to learn about how to behave with their foreign business friends.

For example:

The British are happy to have a business lunch and discuss business matters with a drink during the meal; the Japanese prefer not to work while eating. Lunch is a time to relax and get to know one another, and they rarely drink at lunchtime.

The Germans like to talk business before dinner; the French like to eat first and talk afterwards. They have to be well fed and watered before they discuss anything.

Taking off your jacket and rolling up your sleeves is a sign of getting down to work in Britain and Netherlands, but in Germany people regard it as taking it easy.

American executives sometimes signal their feelings of ease and importance in their offices by putting their feet on the desk whilst on the

telephone. In Japan, people would be shocked. It is a social insult only exceeded by blowing your nose in public.

Vocabulary

to travel [tə trævəl] = a călători
corner [kɔːnər] = colț
to arrange [tə əreındʒ] = a aranja
meeting [mıtıŋ] = întâlnire
to expect [tə ikspekt] = a aștepta
foreign [fɔːrein] = străin
to arrive [tə əraıv] = a sosi
on time [a:n taım] = la timp
should [ʃu:d] = ar trebui
to allow [tə əlau] = a permite
up to [Λp tu:] = până la
to increase [tə inkriz] = a (se) mări
size [saız] = mărime
several [sevərəl] = câțiva, câteva
guidebook [gaıdbu:k] = ghid, îndrumar
advice [ədvaıs] = sfaturi
etiquette [etiket] = etichetă
joke [dʒəuk] = glumă
especially [ispeʃəlı] = în mod special
to seem [tə sı:m] = a părea
to assume [tə əsju:m] = a presupune
widespread [waıdspred] = cunoscut, larg răspândit
understanding [Λndərstændıŋ] = înțelegere
custom [kΛstəm] = obicei
to behave [tə bihæıv] = a (se) comporta
matter [ma:tə] = chestiune
while [waıl] = în timp ce
afterwards [aftəwə:dz] = după aceea
to feed – fed – fed [tə fi:d- fed -fed] = a hrăni
to water [tə watə] = a uda, (aici) a bea
to take off [tə teık əf] = a scoate
jacket [dʒa:ket] = haină

to roll up [tə rɔ:l Λp] = a rula
sleeve [slı:v] = mânecă
to regard [tə riga:d] = a privi
executive [iksekju:tiv] = conducere, director
to signal [tə signəl] = a semnala
feeling [fı:lıŋ] = sentiment
ease [ı:z] = confort, avantaj
office [əfıs] = birou (încăpere)
feet [fı:t] = picioare
desk [desk] = birou (masă)
sole [sɔ:l] = talpă
insult [insəlt] = insultă
to exceed [tə iksı:d] = a depăși
to blow [tə bləu] = a sufla
nose [nəuz] = nas

Gramatică

Modal Verbs I (Verbele Modale)
Caracteristici

Verbele modale sunt defective, adică le lipsesc anumite forme verbale. Acestea nu pot fi conjugate la toate modurile și timpurile. Formele pe care le au verbele modale pot fi folosite pentru redarea mai multor timpuri și moduri.

Ex. I can come tonight.
Nu primesc –s la persoana a III-a singular
Ex. He must read this book.

Formează interogativul și negativul fără ajutorul auxiliarului *do/ did* (cu excepția lui *have to*), doar prin inversiunea subiectului cu predicatul.

Ex. *Must* you do this?
Do I have to do this?

Sunt urmate de infinitivul scurt al verbului de conjugat.

Ex. She can swim. = Știe să înoate.

CAN / COULD / TO BE ABLE TO (= a putea, a fi în stare să)

Can se foloseşte la indicativ prezent pentru toate **persoanele.** ***Could*** este folosit pentru toate persoanele la timpul trecut.

Can / could pot exprima:

☞ capacitatea fizică sau intelectuală:

I can speak three foreign languages. = Pot vorbi **trei limbi străine.**

He could run faster than you a month ago. = **Acum o lună putea să** alerge mai repede decât tine.

☞ permisiunea: - *could* este mult mai **politicos decât** ***can.***

Can I borrow your book, please? = Pot împrumuta **cartea ta, te rog?**

☞ posibilitatea:

We can skate at Predeal now. = Putem schia la **Predeal acum.**

☞ rugăminte politicoasă, o cerere:

Can you wait for a few minutes, please? = **Puteţi aştepta câteva** minute, vă rog?

Could este mai politicos decât *can.*

Pentru exprimarea viitorului vom folosi expresia **'be able to' = a fi în** stare să, a fi capabil să.

He will be able to come next week. = Va **putea veni săptămâna** viitoare.

I will be able to skate next year. = Voi putea **patina anul viitor.**

MAY/ MIGHT/ TO BE PERMITTED/ ALLOWED TO = (a putea, a avea permisiunea sa)

May este folosit la toate persoanele la prezent **şi viitor.** ***Might*** **este** folosit pentru toate personale la **condiţional, iar în vorbirea indirectă la** trecut.

May/ Might se foloseşte pentru a exprima:

☞ permisiunea (este mult mai politicos şi **oficial decât** ***can*** **sau** *could*):

Ex. May I borrow your book, please? = **Pot împrumuta cartea ta, te** rog?

☞ rugăminte politicoasă:

Ex. May I use your phone? = **Îmi daţi voie să folosesc telefonul** dumneavoastră?

☞ posibilitate prezentă sau viitoare:

Ex. He may come today / tomorrow. = S-ar putea să vină astăzi / mâine.

Can you come and see me?

Fred: Can you come and see me?
July: Of course. I am on my way.

John: You may be right.
George: Of course I'm right. I always am.

July: Were you able to go to the cinema last night?
Mary: Yes I was. It was wonderful.

Exerciţii

1. Citiţi textul lecţiei cu voce tare şi traduceţi-l în scris.

2.Alcătuiţi propoziţii după următorul model:

Exemplu:

You can drive. when you are 18 / after you got your license.

1. You can drive when you are 18.
2. You could drive after you got your license.

a. He can leave it here. For an hour / whenever he wanted to.
b. He can play chess. This afternoon / when he was young.
c. I can fly a plane. After a few more lessons / when I was in the air force.
d. We can do this exercise. Next week / last week.
e. She can cook very well. With more practice / when I knew her.
f. I can go early. If he lets me / every day last summer.
g. She can make her own dresses. In a few years' time / before she got married.
h. She can read easily. With her new glasses / before her eye trouble.

i. He says I can have another one. Tomorrow / He said – yesterday.
j. I can go swimming. When it is warmer / whenever I liked.

3. Treceţi următoarele verbe la viitor:
a. I can speak two foreign languages.
b. He may not smoke in the office.
c. My sister can't swim.
d. They could talk to her last week.
e. He might have called last night.
f. Can we go to the cinema?
g. I can finish the book tonight.
h. All candidates could speak English fluently.
i. May I turn the TV on, please?

4. Traduceţi:
a. Ştii să dansezi?
b. Ai fi putut să mă ajuţi la teme.
c. Pot să dau un telefon?
d. A putut traversa lacul înot.
e. Ai putea să mă ajuti cu bagajele?
f. Crezi că s-ar putea să întârzii?
g. Poate că Dan îţi va împrumuta banii dacă insişti.
h. Puteţi parca aici.
i. Studenţii nu au voie să folosească dicţionarele în timpul examenului.
j. Pot să spun ceva? – Bineinţeles că poţi.
k. El poate vorbi trei limbi străine.
l. Ştia să vorbească englezeşte acum cinci ani.
m. Pot să împrumut această carte? – Da, poţi.

5. Citiţi cu voce tare şi traduceţi în scris 'Can you come and see me?'

LESSON 17

Good Manners II

The Japanese have perhaps the strictest rules of social and business behaviour. Seniority is very important, and a younger man should never be sent to complete a business deal with an older Japanese man. The Japanese business card almost needs a rulebook of its own. You must exchange business cards immediately on meeting because it is essential to establish everyone's status and position.

When it is handed to a person is a superior position, it must be given and received with both hands, and you must take time to read it carefully, and not just put it in your pocket! Also the bow is a very important part of greeting someone. You should not expect the Japanese to shake hands. Bowing the head is a mark of respect and the first bow of the day should be lower than when you meet thereafter.

Here are some tips for travellers:

In France you shouldn't sit down in a café until you've shaken hands with everyone you know.

In Afghanistan you should spend at least five minutes saying hello.

In Pakistan you mustn't wink. It is offensive.

In the Middle East you must never use the left hand for greeting, eating, drinking, or smoking. Also, you should take care not to admire anything in your hosts' home. They will feel that they have to give it to you.

In Russia you must match your hosts drink for drink or they will think you are unfriendly.

In Thailand you should clasp your hands together and lower your head and your eyes when you greet someone.

In America you should eat hamburger with both hands and as quickly as possible. You shouldn't try to have a conversation until it is eaten.

Vocabulary

perhaps [pə:hæps] = poate
rule [ru:l] = regulă
to complete [tə kəmplit] = a finaliza
business deal [biznis dı:l] = afacere
business card [biznis ka:d] = carte de vizită
to need [tə nıd] = a necesita
rulebook [ru:lbu:k] = regulament
to exchange [tə iksdʒ:indʒ] = a schimba
to establish [tə istæblıʃ] = a stabili
status [steitəs] = statut
position [pɔ:ziʃən] = poziție, funcție
to hand [tə hænd] = a înmâna
must [mΛst] = trebuie
carefully [keəfəli] = cu grijă, cu atenție
pocket [pɔ:ket] = buzunar
bow [ba:u] = plecăciune
to shake hands [tə ʃeık hændz] = a da mâna
mark [ma:k] = notă
thereafter [ðeə:aftə] = după aceea
casual [kæʒuəl] = informal
waiter [weitə] = chelner
cool [ku:l] = calm
topic [tɔ:pik] = subiect
search [sə:tʃ] = căutare
geographical [dʒi:əgræfıkəl] = geografic
link [lınk] = legătură
really [rıli] = într-adevăr
once [wΛns] = odată
to wink [tə wınk] = a face cu ochiul

offensive [əfensiv] = jignitor
host [hɔ:st] = gazdă
to match [tə mætʃ] = a potrivi, (aici) a avea grijă de
to clasp [tə: klæsp] = a strânge, a apuca
to try [tə traı] = a încerca
until [əntil] = până când

GRAMATICĂ

Modal Verbs II (Verbele Modale)

MUST/ HAVE TO/ NEED = A TREBUI

Must este folosit la toate persoanele, la indicativul prezent și viitor. *Have to* îl înlocuiește pe *must* și exprimă obligația, iar *need* este folosit cu valoare de prezent și viitor, mai ales în propoziții negative și interogative.

Must se folosește pentru a exprima:

☞ obligația:

Ex. They must stop because the traffic light is red now. = Ei trebuie să oprească deoarece semaforul arată culoarea roșie acum.

☞ ordin

Ex. You must do as you are told. = Trebuie să faci ce ți se spune.

☞ probabilitate

Ex. I've been calling him since morning. He must be out of the town

Îl tot sun de azi dimineață. Probabil că e plecat din oraș.

☞ interdicția – la forma negativă:

Ex. The children mustn't play with fire. = Copiii nu trebuie / nu au voie să se joace cu focul.

☞ Have to exprimă o obligație obișnuită, repetată:

Exemplu: I have to be at the office at nine o'clock every morning. I begin working at nine. = Trebuie să fiu la birou la ora nouă în fiecare dimineață. Încep munca la nouă.

Have to poate fi folosit la toate timpurile, spre deosebire de *must* care nu poate fi folosit decât la prezent și viitor.

Exemplu: You must stay in bed for a few days. You have to stay in bed. = Trebuie să stai în pat câteva zile.

He had to stay in bed last week.= A trebuit să stea în pat săptămâna trecută.

You must come tomorrow. You will have to come tomorrow. = Va trebui să vii mâine.

Need exprimă obligația ca necesitate și poate fi folosit la toate timpurile. *Need* și *needn't* sunt urmate întotdeauna de infinitivul scurt al verbului de conjugat.

Ex. You need to wash your hands before eating. = Trebuie să te speli pe mâini înainte de masă.

You needn't / won't need to come tomorrow. = Nu trebuie/ nu este necesar să vii mâine.

SHOULD = AR TREBUI

Should se folosește pentru a exprima:

☞ obligația, necesitatea realizării unei acțiuni:

Ex. The book is very interesting. You should read it. = Cartea este foarte interesantă. Ar trebui să o citești.

- presupunere:

Ex. He should have been there by now. = Ar trebui să fie acolo acum.

OUGHT TO = AR TREBUI

Ought to exprimă obligația sau datoria la fel ca should, de obicei sub formă de sfat dat de către vorbitor.

Ex. You ought to finish the book before going on holiday.

Exerciții

1. Citiți textul lecției cu voce tare și traduceți-l în scris.

2. Treceți următoarele verbe la timpul trecut:

a. You must do it at once.
b. He mustn't tell me.
c. She has to wash the glasses.
d. You will have to read it again.
e. I shall have to come again.
f. She mustn't go home alone.
g. I must work as hard as I can.

h. We have to begin before five o'clock.
i. They must change their shoes.
j. I have to light a fire.
k. Înlocuiți cuvintele scrise în italice cu verbele modale corespunzătoare:
l. Children *are forbidden to play* with matches.
m. He *probably went* to Bucharest.
n. All the students *were obliged to take* a test last week.
o. *It is impossible* that she wouldn't come.
p. We *are obliged to do* our homework every day.
q. You *are given permission to leave.*
r. *Your obligation was to write* the letter.
s. He has *the ability* to speak three foreign languages.

3. Traduceți:

a. Ar fi trebuit să plece mai devreme.
b. Este interzis să fumați aici.
c. Ar fi putut învăța poezia ieri.
d. Ea nu știe încă limba engleză, dar o va ști anul viitor.
e. E un film bun la televizor. N-ar trebui să-l pierzi.
f. Copiii au avut voie să se joace la ora cinci.
g. Nu e nevoie să-ți iei umbrela. Nu mai plouă.
h. Va trebui să-mi returneze cartea înainte de Crăciun.
i. Trebuie să îi sunăm înainte de a merge la ei.
j. Nu a fost nevoie să-mi schimb costumul.
k. Nu trebuie să mă aștepți; am găsit cheia.
l. Nu trebuie să gătești; am servit deja masa.
m. Ar trebui să-i mulțumești pentru ce a făcut pentru tine.
n. Am sunat și nu a răspuns nimeni; trebuie că era plecat.
o. Speră să poată face mai bine în viitor.
p. Pot să închid fereastra, vă rog?

Exerciții – Verbul

I. Încercuiți răspunsul correct:

1. They don't ______________ hamburgers.
a. like c. likes
b. liking d. liked

2.They aren't ______________ TV.
a. watch c. watching
b. watched d. watches

3. My friend didn't ______________ football.
a. playing c. played
b. play d. plays

4. Did you ______________ to Austin last week?
a. go c. goes
b. went d. going

5. I will ______________ to the mess hall soon.
a. walking c. walks
b. walk d. walked

6. Won't you ______________ a seat?
a. taking c. take
b. takes d. took

7. Will he be ______________ to class later?
a. go c. went
b. going d. goes

8. Weren't those students ___________ a while ago?
a. studying c. studied
b. study d. studies

9. I am ______________ to the instructor.
a. listen c. listening
b. listened d. listens

10. Does he ______________ any Spanish?
a. knows c. know
b. known d. knowing

11. My brother didn't ______________ English.
a. learn c. learns
b. learning d. learned

12. My sister isn't ___________ any language.
a. learn c. learned
b. learning d. learns

13. Was the instructor ______________ you grammar?
a. teach c. taught
b. teaching d. teaches

14. I will not be ______________ to Houston.
a. driving c. drove
b. drive d. drives

15. When will you ______________ to Specialized?
a. move c. moved
b. moving d. moves

16. Weren't the men ______________ to their homes?
a. returned c. went
b. returning d. go

17. Where do you ______________ friends?
a. found c. find
b. finds d. finding

18. Doesn't your sister ever ______________?
a. smokes
b. smoking
c. smoke
d. smoked

19. They won't be ______________ to class today?
a. coming
b. come
c. came
d. comes

20. Did Mr. Smith ____________ French?
a. studying
b. study
c. studied
d. studies

21. Don't you ever ______________ Spanish downtown?
a. hearing
b. heard
c. hear
d. hears

22. What time was he ______________ in the restaurant?
a. eat
b. eating
c. ate
d. eats

23. Do your friends _____________ about their families?
a. think
b. thought
c. thinking
d. thinks

24. Isn't Frank ___________________ a cigarette now?
a. smoking
b. smoke
c. smokes
d. smoked

25. When did she ____________ a new book?
a. give
b. gave
c. gives
d. given

26. I don't _______________grammar mistakes.
a. made
b. makes
c. make
d. making

27. Am I ______________ to see you later?
a. go
b. going
c. went
d. gone

28. Did you _______________ your friend about your problem?
a. tell
b. told
c. tells
d. telling

29. These people won't ______________ beer.
a. drinks
b. drank
c. drink
d. drunk

30. I won't be ________________ in the restaurant today.
a. eating
b. eat
c. eats
d. ate

31. He does not _____________ to class on time.
a. come
b. coming
c. came
d. comes

32. Mr. Smith will not ___________ Kuwait next year.
a. visiting
b. visit
c. visits
d. visited

33. We aren't ________________ fun now.
a. have
b. had
c. having
d. haves

34. [illegible] am not __________ anything.
a. learning
b. learn
c. learns
d. learned

35. Wasn't the instructor ___________ to you?
a. talk
b. talking
c. talks
d. talked

II. Completați propozițiile următoare cu forma corectă a verbului:

1. (write) He has ____________ several letters this morning.
2. (read) We ____________ the sports page a few minutes ago.
3. (draw) The children are ____________ pictures of their family.
4. (leave) He ____________ the window open last night.
5. (watch) The kids are ____________ TV.
6. (write) ____________ your name on the first line.
7. (go) Tom ____________ to college for three years.
8. (speak) He has ____________ Spanish his entire life.
9. (buy) He ____________ two pounds of apples yesterday.
10. (have) He often ____________ lunch in the restaurant.
11. (make) They ____________ more money last year.
12. (forget) She ____________ to buy stamps yesterday.
13. (bring) They ____________ more money last year.
14. (tell) He was ____________ us a story when the bell rang.
15. (look) We are ____________ forward to the weekend.
16. (paint) Is she ____________ the new furniture?
17. (read) Which book were you ____________?
18. (do) Have you ____________ your homework yet?
19. (write) Did you ____________ down her phone number?
20. (eat) We ____________ supper in a restaurant last night.
21. (be) The post office ____________ closed last Monday.
22. (listen) They study their lessons while ____________ to music.
23. (write) Think carefully before ____________ the answer.
24. (pay) She often borrows money and never ____________ me back.
25. (go) She usually eats breakfast before ____________ to school.
26. (know) I've ____________ him since 1990.
27. (be) He ____________ never absent.
28. (find) Has he ____________ a job yet?
29. (leave) When did you ____________ your country?
30. (have) He has ____________ a headache all day.
31. (work) You've been ____________ hard lately.
32. (win) Try to ____________ the competition.

33. (drive) He has been ____________ all night.
34. (take) He ____________ a pill two hours ago to relieve his headache.
35. (bring) She wants to ____________ her children to the party.

III. Completați propozițiile următoare folosind mai mult ca perfectul:

1. (be) She ____________ a nurse before she married Glenn.
2. (study) He ____________ the lesson before he took the test.
3. (wait) ________ he ______ 10 minutes before the bus came?
4. (have) He ____________ a truck before he bought a car.
5. (take) He ____________ a written test before he took a driving test.
6. (eat) They ____________ breakfast before they went to work.
7. (do) We ____________ our work before we watched TV.
8. (start) The movie ____________ before we got there.
9. (get) Their uniforms ____________ dirty when they worked outside.
10. (teach) She ____________ several years before she came a supervisor.
11. (be) I ______ never ____ on a plane before I came to the United States.
12. (go) He ______ already ______ to work before I called.
13. (live) He ____________ in the North before his wife came.
14. (travel) I _____ never _____ before I joined the military.
15. (lose) I ____________ my passport before I arrived in France.
16. (change) He ____________ his uniform before the inspection.
17. (fly) The pilot ________ never ________ in bad weather before this storm.
18. (fight) My uncle ____________ in the Korean War before he went to Vietnam.

IV. Alegeți cuvintele corecte pentru a completa spațiile libere: (Simple Past and Present Perfect)

1. Cuba ________ a communist government since 1959.
a. has
b. had
c. has had
d. has have

2. She ____________ to come to the United States.
a. has wanted always
b. has always wanted
c. always has wanted
d. has always been wanted

3. Ever since I __________ to the United States, I __________ English.
a. come.............study
b. have come.............have been studying
c. came.............am studying
d. came................have been studying

4. He ____________ Chinese food several times.
a. has eaten
b. is eating
c. has been eating
d. has eating

5. How long ______________ In France?
a. you've been
b. have you been
c. have been
d. has you been

6. ____________ to Canada?
a. Have you gone ever
b. Have ever you gone
c. Have you ever gone
d. Ever have you gone

7. He's been ____________ hard lately.
a. work
b. had working
c. worked
d. working

8. He's been living in Bucharest. He ____________ in Cluj.
a. hasn't been
b. doesn't been
c. doesn't have been
d. isn't been

9. She is a teacher. She ______________ for two years.
a. is
b. have been
c. has being
d. has been

10. I ____________ to Mexico.
a. never gone
b. have never gone
c. have never going
d. have gone never

11. How many cups of coffee __________ today?
a. have you drunk
b. have drunk you
c. you have drunk
d. have you drinking

12. Has she ever seen a play? Yes, she __________ a play last week.
a. seen
b. has seen
c. saw
d. has been seeing

13. They ____________ married for ten years.
a. have
b. has been
c. have been
d. been

14. I ____________ absent two times so far.
a. have been
b. been
c. have being
d. has been

15. Have you eaten dinner yet? Yes, I've eaten dinner __________ .
a. yet
b. so far
c. already
d. lately

16. Has he ever painted a picture? Yes, __________ .
a. he's painted many pictures.
b. he's been painting two pictures.
c. he's been painted many pictures.
d. he's painted a picture last night.

17. How many times have you ____________ to the zoo this year?

a. going
c. been gone
b. go
d. gone

18. I've been in London ______________ .

a. for two years
c. since two years
b. two years ago
d. for two year

19. I have a car. I____________ it since 2000.

a. have
c. have been had
b. have had
d. had have

20. How many pictures have you taken ________________

a. this month
c. last month
b. yesterday
d. last week

21. __________ your mother ____________ sick lately?

a. Have.........been
c. Has.........be
b. Has............being
d. Has............been

22. Have you had dinner? Yes, I ____________ .

a. had
c. have had
b. have
d. had have

23. I ____________a voice.

a. sing.
c. heared
b. hear
d. heard

24. I saw the movie ____________

a. today.
c. tomorrow
b. yesterday.
d. day.

LESSON 18

Persuasive speaking

Most talks are persuasive in some way; few are just for information. In every talk the speaker must at the very least persuade the audience to listen, to see his or her point of view, and try to understand the information he or she is offering them.

Persuasion ought to be harmless; its role is to give other people an opportunity to understand, and if neccessary resist, what is being proposed.

Persuasive speaking is the art of generating action in others, not just imparting knowledge.

When persuading an audience, be acutely sensitive to the way they perceive you. Self-interest or dishonesty are such permanent features of human behaviour that an audience is always ready to suspect the speaker of lying for profit.

Tell the audience as soon as possible exactly what your relation to the proposal is, otherwise suspicion will interfere with their belief in everything you say.

Vocabulary

persuasive [pə'sweisiv] = convingător
persuade [pə'sweid] = a convinge
speaker [spikə:] = vorbitor
at the very least [ət ðə veri list] = cel puțin
audience [ɔ:diəns] = audiență, public

ought to [ɔ:t tə] = ar trebui
harmless [ha:mləs] = inofensiv
resist [rizist] = a rezista
be acutely sensitive [bi əkju:tli sensitiv] = a fi foarte atent la
self-interest [self intrəst] = interesat
dishonesty [disɔnəsti] = necinste
feature [fitʃə:r] = caracteristică
behaviour [biheivjə] = comportament
suspect [səspekt] = a suspecta, a bănui
proposal [prəpouzəl] = propunere
interfere [intərfji:r] = a interveni

Gramatică

Present Conditional

Condiționalul prezent e folosit pentru a arăta ce ar face vorbitorul într-o situație imaginară posibilă. *Present conditional* se traduce în limba română cu condiționalul prezent (aș face, ai face, ar face, am face, ați face, ar face).

Exemplu: If I owned a car I would drive to work
Dacă aș avea o mașină aș merge cu ea la muncă.

S + would + verbul la forma I

TO BE		
		Forma contrasă
I would be	Eu aș fi	I'd be
You would be	Tu ai fi	You'd be
He/ She/ It would be	El/ Ea ar fi	He/ she'd be
We would be	Noi am fi	We'd be
You would be	Voi ați fi	You'd be
They would be	Ei ar fi	They'd be

TO BE		
Negația	**Interogația**	
	Forma afirmativă	**Forma negativă**
I wouldn't (would not) be	Would (Should) I be?	Wouldn't I be?
You wouldn't be	Would you be?	Wouldn't you be?
He/ She wouldn't be	Would he/ she be?	Wouldn't he/ she be?
We wouldn't be	Would we be?	Wouldn't we be?
You wouldn't be	Would you be?	Wouldn't you be?
They wouldn't be	Would they be?	Wouldn't they be?

TO HAVE			
Afirmativ	**Negativ**	**Interogația**	
		Forma afirmativă	**Forma negativă**
I would have	I wouldn't (would not) have	Would (Should) I have?	Wouldn't I have?
You would have	You wouldn't have	Would you have?	Wouldn't you have?
He/ She/ it would have	He/ She/ it wouldn't have	Would he/ she/ it have?	Wouldn't he/ she/ it have?
We would have	We wouldn't have	Would we have?	Wouldn't we have?
You would have	You wouldn't have	Would you have?	Wouldn't you have?
They would have	They wouldn't have	Would they have?	Wouldn't they have?

Exerciții

1. Citiți cu voce tare textul lecției și traduceți-l în scris.

2. Puneți verbele din paranteză la timpul potrivit:

a. I (give) .... you the money if you promise to spend it right.
b. If the weather is nice she (walk) .... to work.
c. I .... (read) more if I didn't watch so much Tv.
d. Jerry helps me with my homework when he (have) .... time.
e. The plane (leave) .... tomorrow.
f. She (tell) .... you everything when she arrives here tomorrow.

3. Puneți următoarele verbe la viitor:

a. I *can* speak three foreign languages.
b. He *may* not smoke in the office.
c. She *must* be careful.
d. *May* I open the window.
e. My sister *can't* swim.

4. Completați spațiile goale cu unul din următoarele verbe:

a. All the candidates (can/ could) and (must, have to) fill in the forms.

b. He already warned me he (may/ might) not finish until tomorrow night.

c. You (should/ could) thank her for what she did for you.

d. When I was just a little girl, I (should/ could) swim a lot more than I (can/ be able to) now.

e. He hopes he (be able to/ could) do better next time.

f. (May/ might) I turn off the tv set, please?

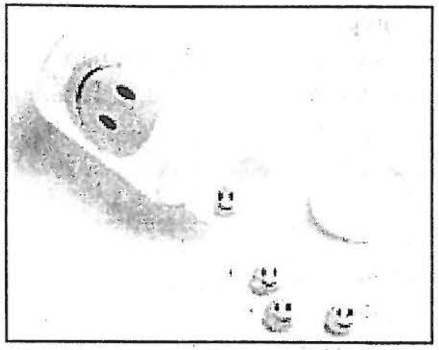
g. We (ought to/ could) bring the wine; they will definitely bring the glasses.

h. You (needn't, didn't need to) hand it over today.

i. You (shall/ will) do as you are told.

j. I call him and nobody answered; he (should have been/ must have been) out.

Lecție recapitulativă VI



All the flu going around in the past few months has eclipsed that usual winter complaint: The common cold. But sniffles and coughing have one problem the flu doesn't. While antivirals can quell multiple flu symptoms in days, the common cold has no cure- only a host of sprays and syrups promising to temporarily soothe its many individual symptoms.

And now the big question arises: Should you spend your money on any of them or just wait until the symptoms disappear and you can breathe easy again?

Of all the potential remedies, vitamin C is probably the best known- and it comes in tasty drops.

But the secret of all medicines is to take care of your health.

Exerciții

1. Completați spațiile libere cu verbele modale corespunzătoare:

a. You .... go now. I don't need you anymore.
b. I can't stand her. She .... live.
c. He .... skate when he was a child.
d. You .... type this. I have already done them.
e. I'm not sure but I .... go on Saturday.
f. .... we go to the opera tonight?
g. He ..... study mathematics whatever his father says.
h. Don't you .... hide from me!

2. Traduceți în limba engleză:
a. S-ar putea să plouă mai târziu.
b. Trebuie să-l aștepți la gară.
c. Am să te pot ajuta abia săptămâna viitoare.
d. Mi-ar plăcea să vin mâine, dacă nu te deranjează.
e. Ai voie să pleci acum.
f. Trebuie să faci asta?
g. Poate să cânte.
h. Nu era nevoie să vii.
i. Ar trebui să te duci la doctor.
j. Ți-ar plăcea să stai cu mine.
k. Obișnuiam să mănânc multă ciocolată.

3. Traduceți în limba română
a. I hate it when he yells.
b. You must not do as you were told.
c. Stop pretending! You have to tell me the truth.
d. Peter called while you were in the bathroom.
e. You cannot accept this situation any longer.
f. Lend me some money, please!

LESSON 19

English as a world language

Today, when English is one of the major languages in the world, it requires a stretch of the imagination to realize that this is a relatively recent thing- that in Shakespeare's time, for example, only a few milion people spoke English. At that time the English language was not thought to be very important by other nations of Europe, and was unknown to the rest of the world.

English has become a world language because of its establishment as a mother tongue outside England, in the majority of the continents of the world.

This exporting of English began in the seventeenth century, with the first settlements in North America. Above all, it is the great growth of population in the United States that has given the English language its present status.

People who speak English fall into one of these three groups: those who have learned it as their native language; those who have learned it as a second language in a bilingual society and those who are forced to use it for a practical purpose – administrative, professional or educational.

Vocabulary

major [meidʒə:] = important, major, principal
world [wə:ld] = lume
require [rikwaiə:] = a cere, a solicita

realize [riəlaiz] = a-şi da seama
relatively [relətivli] = relativ
a few [ə fju:] = puţini, e
unknown [Λn'nəun] = necunoscut
become [bikΛm] = a deveni
establishment [istæbli∫mənt] = aşezare, stabilire
mother tongue [mΛðə: tΛŋ] = limbă maternă
century [sent∫əri] = secol
settlement [setəlmənt] = stabilire, colonizare
above all [əbΛv ɔ:l] = mai presus de toate
growth [grəuθ] = creştere, dezvoltare
fall [fɔ:l] = a cădea
mainly [meinli] = în principal

Gramatică

Past Conditional

Past conditional e folosit pentru a descrie situaţii imaginare în trecut.

Exemplu: If I had owned a car I would have drive to work
Dacă aş fi avut o maşină aş fi mers cu ea la muncă.

S + would + have + verbul la forma a III-a

TO BE	
	Forma contrasă
I would have been Eu aş fi fost	I would've been
You would have been Tu ai fi fost	You would've been
He/ She/ It would have been Ęl/ Ęa ar fi fost	He/ she would've been
We would have been Noi am fi fost	We would've been
You would have been Voi aţi fi fost	You would've been
They would have been Ei ar fi fost	They would've been

TO BE		
Negaţia	Interogaţia	
	Forma afirmativă	Forma negativă
I wouldn't have been	Would (Should) I have been?	Wouldn't I have been?
You wouldn't have been	Would you have been?	Wouldn't you have been?
He/ She/it wouldn't have been	Would he/ she/ it have been?	Wouldn't he/ she/ it have been?
We wouldn't have been	Would we have been?	Wouldn't we have been?
You wouldn't have been	Would you have been?	Wouldn't you have been?
They wouldn't have been	Would they have been?	Wouldn't they have been?

TO HAVE	
	Negativ
I would have had	I wouldn't (would not) have had
You would have had	You wouldn't have had
He/ She/ it would have had	He/ She/ it wouldn't have had
We would have had	We wouldn't have had
You would have had	You wouldn't have had
They would have had	They wouldn't have had

TO HAVE	
Interogaţia	
Forma afirmativă	Forma negativă
Would (Should) I have had?	Wouldn't I have had?
Would you have had?	Wouldn't you have had?
Would he/ she/ it have had?	Wouldn't he/ she/ it have had?
Would we have had?	Wouldn't we have had?
Would you have had?	Wouldn't you have had?
Would they have had?	Wouldn't they have had?

Used to

Formula „used to” exprimă faptul că în trecut cineva avea un anumit obicei pe care nu-l mai are în prezent.

Exemplu: I used to eat sweets when I was a little girl.

Obişnuiam să mănânc dulciuri când eram mică.

When I had a day off from work, I used to go to the beach.

Când aveam o zi liberă obişnuiam să merg la plajă.

Atunci când se vorbeşte despre situaţii imaginare nu se foloseşte *"when"* ci *"if"*. "When" sugerează situaţii ce se întâmplă frecvent, pe când "if" aduce în prim plan o situaţie ce nu mai poate fi schimbată, asta în cazul folosirii lui Past Conditional.

Exemplu: I would have bought that computer **when** it had been cheaper. *Incorect*

(Aş fi cumpărat calculatorul acela când ar fi fost mai ieftin.)

Atenţie: Deşi această propoziţie are sens în limba română, ţinem să vă aducem aminte încă o dată de capcanele traducerii din limba română în limba engleză.

I would have bought that computer **if** it had been cheaper.

(Aş fi cumpărat calculatorul acela dacă ar fi fost mai ieftin.)

Verbele modale la Past Conditional

Sunt câteva forme speciale de condiţional trecut pentru verbele modale:

would have + can = could have
would have + shall = should have
would have + may = might have

Exemplu: If I had gone to Egypt I could have learned Arabic.

Cuvintele "could", "might", "ought" au deja un sens de condiţional şi astfel nu pot fi folosite alături de "would have".

Exemplu: If I had had more time, I **could have exercised** after work.

If he had invited you, you **might have gone**.

Exerciţii

1. Citiţi cu voce tare şi traduceţi în scris textul lecţiei.
2. Completaţi spaţiile goale cu verbe la Past Continuous:
   a. I (make) .... the cake if I had known about him
   b. If you had told him about the problem, he .... (live).
   c. If we hadn't seen it we .... (believe) it.
   d. John (not talk)......... about it if he had known it was a secret.
   e. Had I known the truth I (not chose) .... the wrong path.
   f. Mary (change) .... the dress if she had know it would rain.
   g. I .... (talk) about it with you if I had known you were home.
   h. If Sally had seen the movie she .... (not leave) in such a hurry.
   i. I .... (remind) you about the present if I had known you were so tired.
   j. Mike .... (talk) about it if he had known it was a secret.
3. Traduceţi în limba română.
   a. Jerry used to eat sweets.
   b. I had been to Paris two years ago.
   c. What should I do?
   d. You must be careful.
   e. Could you at least come with me?
   f. Have you seen my necklace?

LESSON 20

A Job Interview

Ken is saying good-bye to his wife, Lynn, who is going for a job interview.

Ken: Goodbye, darling! Good luck with the interview!

Lynn: Thanks. I'll need it. I hope the trains are running on time. If the trains are delayed, I will get a taxi. If I am late for the interview, I will be furious with myself!

Ken: Just keep calm! Phone me when you can.

Lynn: I will. As soon as I come out of the interview, I will give you a ring.

Ken: When do you know if you've got the job?

Lynn: They will send me a letter in the next few days. If they offer me the job, I will accept it, and if I accept it, we will have to move house. You know that, don't you?

Ken: Sure. But we'll worry about that later.

Lynn: Don't forget to pick up the children as soon as you get back from work.

Ken: I won't. You'd better go now. If you don't hurry, you will miss the train.

Lynn: OK. I will see you this evening. Bye!

Ken: Bye. Take care, and good luck!

Vocabulary

interview [intə:vju:] = interviu
to run [tə rΛn] = a alerga, (aici) a merge
to delay [tə dileı] = a amâna
to give a ring [tə giv ə rıŋ] = a suna, a telefona
to move [tə mu:v] = a (se) muta
diary [daıərı] = agendă, jurnal
to pick up [tə pik Λp] = a lua, a aduna
to miss [tə mis] = a rata, a pierde
to take care of [tə teık kær əv] = a avea grijă de
good luck [gu:d lΛk] = succes, noroc

Gramatică

If Clause I (Propoziția circumstanțială condițională tip I)

Propoziția principală	**Propoziția subordonată condițională**
Future Tense (will + V1)	Present Tense Simple (V1)

Exemple:

I will come if **I have** the time. = Voi veni dacă voi avea timp.

He will go swimming if **the water is** warm. = El va merge să înoate dacă apa va fi caldă.

Propoziția circumstanțială condițională este introdusă de **conjuncțiile**:

- if
- provided that
- so long as
- on condition that
- in case
- suppose / supposing (that)
- unless – este urmat de un verb la forma afirmativă (pentru condiția negativă): dacă nu

Vocabulary Practice

Exprimarea acordului

There are many reasons for... = Sunt multe motive pentru

There is no doubt about it that... = Nu există nici un dubiu că

I simply must agree with that. = Pur şi simplu trebuie să fiu de acord cu aceasta.

I am of the same opinion. = Sunt de aceeaşi părere.

I completely / absolutely agree with the author. = Sunt de acord în totalitate cu autorul.

Dezacord parțial

It is only partly true that... = Este numai parțial adevărat că...

I can agree with that only with reservations. = Pot fi de acord numai cu unele rezerve.

That seems obvious, but... = Pare evident, dar...

That is not necessarily so. = Aceasta nu este chiar aşa.

It is not as simple as it seems. = Nu este atât de simplu pe cât pare.

Under certain circumstances... = În unele împrejurări...

Dezacord

There is more to it than that. = Este mai mult decât atât.

The problem is that... = Problema este că...

I (very much) doubt whether... = Mă îndoiesc (foarte mult) dacă...

This is in complete contradiction to... = Aceasta este complet in contradicție cu...

What is even worse,... = Ce este chiar mai rău...

I am of different opinion because ... = Am o părere diferită pentru că...

I cannot share this view. = Nu pot împărtăşi acest punct de vedere.

I cannot agree with this idea. = Nu pot fi de acord cu această idee.

What I object to is... = Obiecția mea este că...

Unlike the others I think... = Față de ceilalți eu cred că...

Exerciții

1. Citiți textul lecției cu voce tare şi traduceți-l în scris.

2. Alcătuiți dialoguri scurte folosind expresiile de la *Vocabulary Practice.*

3. Completați spațiile libere cu forma potrivită a verbului de conjugat:

a. If you........, we will catch the train. (hurry)
b. What will you do if I ....you the truth? (tell)
c. She ....the exams if she ....more. (pass / learn)
d. If it........., we will stay indoors. (rain)
e. If you ....him, give him the book, please. (meet)
f. I ....you the book if you .... it in two weeks time. (give / read)
g. I will succeed if you ....me. (help)
h. They ....if they ....time. (come / have)
i. If you ....this letter now, she ....it tomorrow. (send / receive)
j. If I ....this test, I ....my English. (do / improve)
k. If I ....your ring, I ....it back to you. (find / give)
l. Mary ....shopping if she ....time in the afternoon. (go / have)
m. John ....to London next week if he ....a cheap flight. (go / get)
n. If her boyfriend ....her today, she ....him. (phone / meet)
o. If they ....harder, they ....the exam. (not study / not pass)
p. If it ....tomorrow, I ....water the plants. (rain / not have to)
q. You ....to sleep if you ....this scary movie (not be able / watch)
r. Susan ....into the new house if it ....ready on time. (can move not / not be)

4. Traduceți:

a. Dacă nu va ploua, vom merge să jucăm tenis.
b. Îi voi povesti filmul dacă îl voi întâlni.
c. Dacă va fi acasă, va răspunde la telefon imediat.
d. Dacă nu îi vom ajuta, nu vor reuși.
e. Voi cumpăra acel costum dacă îmi va plăcea.
f. Dacă nu va sosi la timp, vom pleca fără el.
g. Dacă mă vei asculta, vom ajunge la timp.
h. Vom merge la munte week-endul viitor dacă vremea va fi frumoasă.
i. Ce vei face dacă nu vei avea timp să înveți toate lecțiile?

5. Traduceți în limba română

a. Jenny will wash the dishes if she has time.
b. Can anybody tell me what happens during a interview?
c. Do you know how can I get to this street?
d. How is it possible for you to speak five different languages?
e. How can I know when shall I call you?
f. Have you ever felt so scared before?
g. Don't tell me you don't know how to get there. I was counting on you.
h. Fred will be there on time if the weather is fine.

LESSON 21

Heavy petting games

Pets are almost human. They understand everything we say. But can they read our thoughts?

Animal-lover Shari lives in California with a remarkable collection of pets. Her parrot has second sight, her dog is reincarnated and her cat performs psychic healings.

Shari encourages pet-owners to use telepathy. She believes her pets respond to the visual images in her mind. When she deliberately focuses on a mental picture, animals can pick it up easily.

First, relax and clear your mind. Telepathy won't work when your mind is cluttered. Show your pet a selection of toys. Choose one, and say its name firmly as you put it into the animal's mouth.

Do this several times. Create a clear mental image of the toy every time you say the word. An intelligent animal will soon learn each toy's name, and will pick it up on command.

The next stage involves pure telepathy. Don't say the name of the object – just visualize it. Picture your pet choosing that toy. If the animal reacted – and Jane claims to have 100 per cent success with her telepathic parrot Jing – your pet could read your mind.

(Fragment din "The Times")

Vocabulary

pet [pet] = animal de companie
thought [ðɔ:t] = gând
animal-lover [ənimәl lɔ:və] = iubitor de animale
remarkable [rima:kəbəl] = remarcabil
parrot [pærət] = papagal
second sight [sekənd saıt] = clarviziune
dog [dɔ:g] = câine
to reincarnate [tə reinkə :neıt] = a (se) reîncarna
psychic [saıkık] = psihic
healing [hılıŋ] = vindecare
paranormal [pærənɔ:məl] = paranormal
abilities [əbilitı:z] = capacități
touching [tΛtʃıŋ] = emoționant
proof [pru:f] = dovadă
lump [lΛmp] = nod
throat [ðrəut] = gât
story [stɔ:ri] = poveste
tale [teı:l] = poveste, povestire
to run away [tɔ rΛn əweı] = a fugi
aim [əım] = scop
pet-owner [pet-əunə:] = proprietar de animale
telepathy [təlepəθi] = telepatie
visual [viʃuəl] = vizual
image [imıdʒ] = imagine
mind [maınd] = minte
to focus [tə fɔ:kəs] = a (se) concentra
picture [piktʃə:] = imagine, fotografie
to pick up [tə pik Λp] = a culege, a aduna
echo [ekəu] = ecou, a produce ecouri
to describe [tə diskraıb] = a descrie
step-by-step [step-baı-step] = pas cu pas
method [meðəd] = metodă
to establish [tə istæblıʃ] = a stabili
to clear [tə klı:r] = a curăța, a elibera (aici)
cluttered [klΛtərəd] = confuz, agitat

toy [toi] = jucărie
firmly [fərmli] = cu fermitate
mouth [mauθ] = gură
to create [tə krieıt] = a crea
on command [a:n kɔma:nd] = la comandă
stage [steidʒ] = etapă
to visualize [tə viʃuəlaız] = a vizualiza
to choose [tə tʃu:z] = a alege
to react [tə riakt] = a reacționa
to claim [tə kleım] = a susține (aici)
telepath [təlepa:θ] = telepat

Gramatică

If Clause II (Propoziția circumstanțială condițională tip II)

Propoziția principală	Propoziția subordonată condițională
Present Conditional (would + V1)	Past Tense Simple (V2 or V1+ed)

Exemple:
I would come if **I had** the time. = Aş veni dacă aş avea timp.
Propoziția condițională de tip II se referă la:

- situație imaginară, contrară unei realități prezente

Ex. If **the weather were** better now, **we could go** for a walk. =
Dacă vremea ar fi mai bună acum, am merge la plimbare.

- situație improbabilă, într-un moment viitor:

Ex. If **I had** the day off tomorrow **I would go** to the beach. =
Dacă aş avea liber mâine, aş merge la plajă.

Trecutul simplu al verbului **to be** va fi **were** pentru toate persoanele.

Ex. If **I were** you, **I would practice** more. = Dacă aş fi în locul tău, aş exersa mai mult.

Vocabulary Practice

Prezentare

What's your name? = Cum te numești?
Who are you? = Cine sunteți dumneavoastră?
My name is... = Numele meu este...
I am... = Eu sunt...
My friends call me... = Prietenii îmi spun...
You can call me... = Îmi poți spune...
Haven't we met before? = Nu ne-am mai întâlnit?
Yes, I think we have. = Da, cred că da.
No, I don't think we have. = Nu, nu cred.
I think we've already met. = Cred că ne-am întâlnit (cunoscut) deja.
I don't think we've met before. = Nu cred că ne-am mai întâlnit.
This is... = Acesta / Aceasta este...
Have you met...? = Ați cunoscut / cunoscut-o pe...?
Yes, I have. = Da.
No, I haven't. = Nu.
Yes, I think I have. = Da, cred că da.
No, I don't think I have. = Nu nu cred.
Nice to meet you. = Îmi pare bine să vă cunosc. (informal)
Please to meet you. = Mă bucur să vă cunosc.
How do you do? = Îmi pare bine să vă cunosc. (formal) sau Ce mai faceți?
Nice to see you. = Mă bucur să vă văd.
Nice to see you again. = Mă bucur să vă revăd.

Formule de încheiere

Good bye. = La revedere
Bye / See you = Pa / Ne vedem.
See you later. = Ne vedem mai târziu.
See you soon. = Ne vedem curând.
See you tomorrow. = Ne vedem mâine.
See you next week. = Ne vedem săptămâna viitoare.
Good night. = Noapte bună.

Sănătate

How are you? = Ce mai faci? / Cum te mai simți?
How are you today? = Cum te simți astăzi?
Fine, thank you. = Bine, mulțumesc.
Not too bad. = Nu prea rău.
Very well. = Foarte bine.
I'm okay / all right. = Sunt bine.
Not too well, actually. = Nu prea bine, de fapt.
What's wrong with you? = Ce este în neregulă cu tine?
What's the matter with you? = Ce se întâmplă cu tine?
Are you all right? = Te simți bine?
I'm tired. = Sunt obosit/ă.
I'm exhausted. = Sunt extenuat/ă.
I've got a cold. = Am răcit.

Exerciții

1. Citiți textul lecției cu voce tare și traduceți-l în scris.

2. Alcătuiți dialoguri scurte folosind expresiile de la *Vocabulary Practice.*

3. Completați spațiile libere cu forma potrivită a verbului de conjugat:

a. If we ....a yacht, we ....the seven seas. (have / sail)
b. If he ....more time, he ....karate. (have / learn)
c. If they ....their father, he ....very angry. (tell / be)
d. She ....a year in the USA if it ....easier to get a green card. (spend / be)
e. If I ....on a lonely island, I ....around naked all day. (live / run)
f. We ....you if we ....how. (help / know)
g. My brother ....a sports car if he ....the money. (buy / have)
h. If I ....better, I ....to the cinema with you. (feel / go)
i. If you ....by bike more often, you ....some weight. (go / lose)
j. She ....to you if she ....mad at you. (not talk / be)

4.Completați următoarele propoziții:

a. If I met your friend Susie in the street, ...
b. I would not pay you unless ....
c. If I had plenty of money ....
d. He would not come unless.............................
e. Your dress would look better if ....
f. If I had time, ...
g. If I were you.....................
h. You would be ill if ....
i. The soup would get cold unless ....
j. She would never hear the news if..........................

5. Traduceți:

a. Ar răspunde la întrebare dacă ar cunoaște răspunsul.
b. M-ai ajuta dacă aș avea nevoie de tine?
c. Dacă l-ai chema, ar veni să te vadă.
d. Am fi încântați dacă ai veni să ne vezi.
e. Dacă ai pleca mai devreme, ai prinde trenul.
f. Dacă aș fi în locul tău, aș merge acasă imediat.
g. Ți-ar spune adevărul dacă l-ai întreba.
h. Dacă ai face cum ți-am spus, ai reuși să treci examenele.
i. Dacă mi-ar fi sete, aș bea mai multă apă.
j. Prietenul său ar veni la petrecere dacă l-ai invita.
k. Dacă mi-ar scrie mai multe scrisori, aș ști mai multe despre el.

6. Traduceți în limba română

a. Jane would come if she had time.
b. You don't have to listen to what she is saying.
c. If I were you I would wear a red pair of shoes.
d. You don't have to apologize for you behavior. I totally understand.

Lecție recapitulativă VII

Do you like music?

Music is a very important thing in our lives. Listening to music helps you change your mood, relaxing you after a busy day.

It is said that music is a gift from God, a gift that must be cherished and used whenever it is needed.

I sometimes catch myself singing while cleaning the house or while I am working at something. When you sing or when you listen to music your brain relaxes and even though you cannot feel it, your entire body feels lighter. It's almost like when you go to bed and your spirit soars to sunny places.

Therefore, music is an important thing in getting on the path to our peace of mind.

Exerciții

1. Completați propozițiile condiționale de mai jos:

a. If I learn ....
b. .... tell him to e-mail me.
c. .... he can catch the bus.
d. If I knew.................
e. I would see him ....

f. .... I would go there.

g. .... I would have lived the town.

If Jim had told me all about it ....

2. Puneți verbele din paranteză la timpul corect:

a. If somehow I (go)......... to the cinema, I (watch) .... an interesting movie.

b. If they (have)............ enough money they (buy) .... a new car.

c. If tomorrow I (go) .... to the mountains, you (come) .... with me.

d. If I (be) .... you, I (not go) .... to that party.

e. If I (go) .... to the cinema last year, I (see) .... a thriller.

f. You (understand) .... the film if you (read) .... the book.

3. Traduceți:

a. Nu aș fi purtat rochia Elenei dacă ea nu mi-ar fi dat-o.

b. Ea spune că poate să vină cu mine acum.

c. Ar merge la petrecere dacă ar ști că tu nu vei fi acolo.

d. Mălina îmi tot repetă că l-a văzut pe Craig acolo.

e. Vei veni cu mine dacă plec mâine?

f. Ea nu ar spune un asemenea lucru dacă nu ar fi adevărat.

g. Va trebui să te obișnuiești cu situația asta, mai devreme sau mai târziu.

h. Situația este mult mai complicată decât am crezut.

i. Nu trebuie să răspunzi acum; acordă-ți timpul necesar și gândește-te la asta.

j. Întotdeauna mănânc când sunt trist.

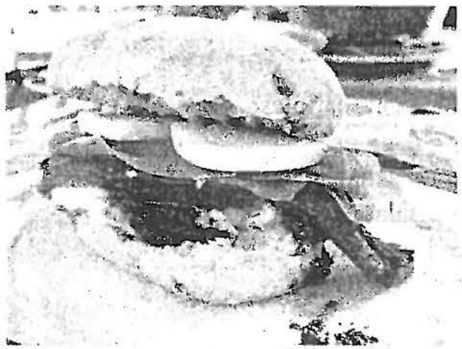
k. Dacă plouă nu voi veni la petrecere.

l. Fred e prea supărat să-ți vorbească.

m. Sunt foarte obosită.

LESSON 22

Teenagers focus on fridge life



What's in your fridge? Healthy salads, burgers and natural yoghurt, or two six-packs of beer and the remains of yesterday's takeaway?

Teenagers are being encouraged to comb their parents' fridge and list what's in there on a worksheet downloaded from the Internet for discussion at school.

This intriguing insight into the fridge life of families up and down the country is a product of an initiative by the Institute of Refrigeration, which celebrates its centenary this year with a special focus on education and training on its web on the internet.

The worksheets encourage practical skills by way of pictures, graphs, maps, and texts to support activities in the classroom and at home. Similar worksheets are being developed to cover science and environmental studies.

The aim of the project would have been to raise awareness of the contribution that the refrigeration industry makes to our daily lives.

"The projects need very little preparation time, which means I can spend more time encouraging children to discover the world of geography by being more interactive with what's around them, and what's available using technology, not just drawing maps", says Carol Jones, a geography teacher in Manchester.

The worksheets cover issues such as how the ability to export frozen meat has influenced the development of countries, for example the export of lamb from New Zealand.

(fragment din "The Times")

Vocabulary

teenager [tɪ:neɪdʒə:] = adolescent
fridge [fridʒ] = frigider
healthy [helθi] = sănătos
salad [sæləd] = salată
burger [bərgə:] = sandviş
yoghurt [ja:gət] = iaurt
pack [pæk] = pachet
remains [rimeɪ:nz] = resturi
takeaway [teɪkəweɪ] = mâncare la pachet
to comb [tə kɔmb] = a căuta, a percheziționa
worksheet [wɔ:kʃɪt] = ciornă
intriguing [intrigɪŋ] = incitant, interesant
insight [insaɪt] = privire de ansamblu
centenary [sentəri] = centenar
series [sirɪ:z] = serie
link [lɪnk] = legatură
by way of [baɪ weɪ əv] = prin intermediul
graph [græf] = grafic
map [mæp] = hartă
to cover [tə kʌvə:] = a acoperi
science [saɪəns] = ştiință
environmental [invaɪrmentəl] = ambiental
to raise [tə reɪs] = a creşte
awareness [əwernəs] = vigilență
resource [risɔ:rs] = resursă
to bring alive [tə brɪŋ əlaɪv] = a aduce la viață, a reînvia
expensive [ikspensiv] = scump
field [fi:ld] = domeniu
trip [trip] = excursie
preparation [prepəreɪʃən] = pregătire

to discover [tə diskʌvə:] = a descoperi
around [ərəund] = în jurul
available [əveɪləbəl] = disponibil
technology [tehnɔ:lɔ:gi] = tehnologie
to draw [tə drəu] = a desena
issue [iʃu:] = chestiune
frozen [frɔ:zən] = înghețat
meat [mɪ:t] = carne
lamb [læmb] = miel
New Zealand [nju: zilənd] = Noua Zeelandă

Gramatică

If Clause III (Propoziția circumstanțială condițională tip III)

Propoziția principală	Propoziția subordonată condițională
Past Conditional (would + have + V3)	Past Perfect Simple (had + V3)

Exemple:

I would have come if **I had had** the time. = Aş fi venit dacă aş fi avut timp.

Propoziția condițională de tip III se referă la:

- condiție ireală trecută, incluzând o situație imaginară sau contrară realității într-un moment trecut:

Ex. If **the weather had been** better, **I would have left** on Monday. = Dacă vremea ar fi fost bună, aş fi plecat luni.

Vocabulary Practice

Înfățişare / Descriere

I am / You are / He is / She is = Eu sunt / Tu eşti / El este / Ea este
tall = înalt
small = scund
overweight, fat = supraponderal, gras

slim = slab
young = tânăr
old = bătrân
...years old. = ... ani
beautiful / pretty (feminin), handsome (masculin) = frumos, drăguţ
sun-tanned = bronzat
pale = palid

I have / You have / He has / She has (got) = Eu am / Tu ai / El are Ea are

blue / green / brown eyes = ochi albaştri / verzi / căprui
a beard = barbă
a moustache = mustaţă
blond hair = păr blond
red hair = păr roşcat
brown hair = păr şaten
black hair = păr negru
dyed hair = păr vopsit
blond highlights = şuviţe blonde
short hair = păr scurt
long hair = păr lung
straight hair = păr drept
curly hair / curls = păr creţ / bucle
a bald head = chelie
a square / round / triangular / oval face = faţă pătrată / rotundă / triunghiulară / ovală
a big / small / long nose = nas mare / mic / lung
big / small ears = urechi mari / mici

Haine şi accesorii

I wear / You wear / He wears / She wears = Eu port / Tu porţi / El poartă / Ea poartă

glasses = ochelari
contact lenses = lentile de contact
earrings = cercei
a necklace = un colier
a bracelet = o brăţară

a red scarf = o eşarfă roşie
a tie = o cravată

Caracter

I am / You are / He is / She is = Eu sunt / Tu eşti / El este / Ea este

shy = timid
quiet = liniştit
lively = plin de viaţă
active = activ
nice = drăguţ
friendly = prietenos
funny = haios, caraghios
happy = fericit
annoying = enervant
sad = trist
aggressive = agresiv

Exerciţii

1. Citiţi textul lecţiei cu voce tare şi traduceţi-l în scris.

2. Alcătuiţi dialoguri scurte folosind expresiile de la *Vocabulary Practice*.

3. Completaţi spaţiile libere cu forma potrivită a **verbului de** conjugat:

a. If you ....for the test, you ....it. (study / pass)
b. If you ....me, I ....you. (ask / help)
c. If we ....to the cinema, we ....my friend. (go / **meet)**
d. If you ....English, she............... (speak / **understand)**
e. If they ....to me, we ....home earlier. (**listen / be)**
f. I ....you a postcard if I ......your address. (write / **have)**
g. If I ....my leg, I ....in the contest. (not break / **take** part).
h. If it ....to rain, we ....to the museum. (not start / **walk)**

i. We ....in the sea if there ......so many sharks there. (swim / not be)

j. If she ....the bus, she ....on time. (take / arrive).

4. Completați următoarele propoziții:

a. If I had had time, ...
b. We would have gone to the cinema with you if ....
c. You would not have been angry with us if ....
d. If I had been in love with her ....
e. The photograph would have been better ....
f. If he had wanted to see me ....
g. My friend would have helped you if ....
h. You could have lived more cheaply if ....
i. I might have learnt more English if ....
j. He would not have come unless ....

5. Traduceți:

a. Ce ai fi făcut dacă l-ai fi întâlnit?
b. Aș fi venit să te văd dacă aș fi avut timp.
c. Dacă vremea ar fi fost frumoasă, am fi mers în excursie la munte.
d. Ce ai fi făcut dacă ai fi fost în locul meu?
e. Dacă te-ar fi văzut, ți-ar fi vorbit.
f. Ai fi prins trenul dacă ai fi luat un taxi.
g. Ar fi venit și prietenii mei dacă ar fi avut mai mult timp liber.
h. Ar fi putut vorbi engleza mai bine dacă ar fi studiat mai mult.
i. Nu am fi mers la plimbare dacă nu s-ar fi oprit ploaia.
j. Dacă ai fi citit cartea cu atenție, i-ai fi înțeles mesajul.
k. Dacă ar mai fi așteptat puțin, m-ar fi găsit acasă.
l. Aș fi venit ieri dacă nu aș fi avut nimic de făcut.
m. Nu aș fi crezut că este posibil dacă nu aș fi văzut chiar eu accidentul.
n. Florile nu ar fi crescut dacă nu le-ai fi udat.

6. Puneți verbele din paranteză la timpul potrivit:

a. If you (hurry), we would have caught the train.
b. If I see him, I (give) him the book.
c. If I (know) the outcome, I wouldn't have done it ~~this~~ way.
d. Were you to see him again, you (recognize) him?
e. Had he learned harder, he (pass) the exam.

LESSON 23

Conversation

TEXT 1

Kate: How nice to see you again, Martin.

Martin: I'm glad to be back in London.

Kate: And how did you enjoy your stay in Cambridge?

Martin: Very much indeed, only it was a pity my visit was so short.

Mrs. Blake: Glad to hear that your visit had been a success. I expect you managed to see quite a lot.

Martin: I saw a fine performance of "Romeo and Juliet" and two other plays as well, but "Romeo and Juliet" impressed me most. It was the first time I had seen Shakespeare in English.

Kate: How nice. Well, there is a good play on National Theatre. I have managed to get two tickets and I'd like you to come with me. Are you free tomorrow night?

Martin: I'm sorry but Nick and Rose Green have asked me to supper.

We'll go some other time.

TEXT 2

Mrs. Blake: Did you sleep well, Tom? How is your tooth?

Tom: It has been aching all night.

Mrs. Blake: I am sorry, dear. If I were you, I'd ring up Dr. Jones and ask for an appointment.

Tom: You know I hate going to the dentist.

Mrs. Blake: But if you went to the dentist, he might save your tooth. (Tom sneezes). Oh, you're sneezing again. You've got a cold, dear. I'll make some tea for you. If I were you, I'd stay in bed and take an aspirin.

Tom: Don't worry, mum. May I close the window?

Mrs. Blake: That's a good idea...

Tom: Oh, oh, the pain is coming again. If Dr. Jones could see me today...

Mrs. Blake: Yes, certainly... You're lucky. Dr. Jones's secretary said you could come at 4. I wonder where dad is. If he was at home he could take you in the car. Do you want me to come with you?

Tom: No, thank you, mum.

Vocabulary

indeed [indɪ:d] = într-adevăr
pity [piti] = păcat
performance [pə:rfɔ:məns] = reprezentație
play [plei] = piesă de teatru
ticket [tiket] = bilet
supper [sʌpə:] = cină
delighted [dilaɪtəd] = încântat
to queue [tə kju:] = a sta la coadă
cheap [tʃɪ:p] = ieftin
seat [sɪ:t] = loc
to book [tə bu:k] = a rezerva
advance [ədva:ns] = avans
toothache [tu:θeɪk] = durere de măsea / dinți
to ache [tə eɪk] = a durea
appointment [əpɔ:ɪntment] = programare
to sneeze [tə snɪ:z] = a strănuta

to get a cold [tə get ə kɔ:ld] = a răci
certainly [sərtənli] = cu siguranță
lucky [lʌki] = norocos

Gramatică

Sequence of Tenses (Concordanța timpurilor)

Concordanța timpurilor reprezintă acel set de reguli care guvernează succesiunea timpurilor verbale dintr-o frază.

Există trei tipuri de raporturi care pot fi exprimate de verbele din subordonate față de propoziția principală:

☞ raport de simultaneitate: acțiunea din principală are loc în același timp cu cea din subordonată.

☞ raport de anterioritate: acțiunea din subordonată are loc înaintea celei din regentă.

☞ raport de posterioritate: acțiunea din subordonată are loc după acțiunea din regentă.

Iată câteva reguli generale de corespondență a timpurilor :

☞ Dacă verbul propoziției principale este la un **timp prezent** (*Present, Present Perfect, Present Continuous, Presen Perfect Continuous*), în propoziția subordonată se poate folosi **orice timp** cerut de logica enunțului:

I know - she will come tomorrow. = Știu că ea va veni mâine.
- she comes to us regularly. = Știu că ea vine la noi în mod regulat.
- she came yesterday. = Știu că ea a venit ieri.

☞ Dacă verbul propoziției principale este la un **timp trecut**, verbul propoziției subordonate trebuie de asemenea să fie la un **timp trecut**:

I knew (that) – she would come tomorrow. = Știu că ea va veni mâine.
- she came to us regularly. = Știu că ea vine la noi în mod regulat.
- she had come yesterday. = Știu că ea a venit ieri.

Propoziția principală	**Raport**	**Propoziția subordonată**
Timp trecut	**Posterioritate**	**Future-in-the-Past (would + V1)**
	Simultaneitate	Past Tense
	Anterioritate	Past Perfect

Aceleaşi reguli se aplică şi pentru verbul '**wish**'.

I **wish** I **would be** there tomorrow. = Aş dori să fiu acolo mâine.

I **wish** I **were** there now. = Aş dori să fiu acolo acum.

I **wish** I **had been** there yesterday. = Aş dori să fi fost acolo ieri.

Pentru exprimarea raportului de simultaneitate forma verbului **'to be'** rămâne **'were'** pentru toate persoanele.

I wish I were there.
I wish we were there.
I wish he were there.

Notă: în limba română timpul trecut din subordonată poate trece la prezent, fără ca acest lucru să influențeze sensul propoziției, redând un raport de simultaneitate.

Exemplu: I thought you were ill.
Credeam că eşti bolnav.

Aici, "eşti bolnav" se referă la timpul trecut, atunci eu credeam că erai bolnav. Acest lucru reprezintă o capcană pentru vorbitorii de limbă română, care sunt tentați să facă traducerea cuvânt cu, cuvânt din română în engleză, nerespectând regulile de concordanță ale limbii engleze.

Atenție:

Raportul de posterioritate este exprimat printr-un prezent în cazul propozițiilor temporale sau condiționale, deoarece în aceste subordonate este interzis timpul viitor sau condițional.

Exerciții

1. Citiți textul lecției cu voce tare şi traduceți-l în scris.

2. Puneți verbele din paranteză la timpul corespunzător:

a. I wish he ....tomorrow. (come)

b. I didn't know you ....yesterday. (call)
c. I wish he ....harder. (work)
d. I thought I ....her before. (meet)
e. I think they ....later. (come)
f. The captain ordered that the crew ....the ship. (abandon)
g. I suggested he ....swimming lessons. (take)
h. He had mentioned they ....away. (be)
i. We knew that she ....the letter. (send)
j. I was aware that they ....us. (help)
k. I suppose he ....in time. (come)
l. We asked him whether he ....the instructions. (understand)
m. I wish you ....the truth. (can find out)
n. He remembered he ....at 9 a.m. (have to leave)
o. They heard we ....this town last year. (visit)

3. Traduceți:

a. Îi părea rău că nu poate ajunge mai devreme acasă.
b. I-am anunțat că vom termina lucrarea în câteva minute.
c. Mi-aş dori să fiu în vacanță acum.
d. Ei şi-ar dori să poată ajunge la întrunire mâine.
e. Ştiam că îmi va scrie o scrisoare lungă.
f. Nu ne-a anunțat că va întârzia la şedință.
g. Nu ştiam că mergem la cumpărături toată dimineața.
h. Credeam că nu va ploua şi că vom putea merge la picnic.
i. M-a întrebat când o pot ajuta la lecții şi i-am răspuns că o voi ajuta într-o oră.
j. Îmi doream să pot ajunge în acest loc de când eram copil.
k. Te-am aşteptat ieri până la ora şase, dar nu ai venit. Credeam că vei veni mai târziu, aşa că am lăsat un mesaj pentru tine.
l. Cred că este mai bine dacă vei spune adevărul.
m. M-a rugat să o duc acasă pentru că nu se simte prea bine.
n. Mi-aş fi dorit să ne anunțați din timp că veți veni în acest week-end.
o. Mi-a spus că trebuie să plece de îndată ce va termina lucrarea.

LESSON 24

Relationships

Whenever I'm asked about my friends I always tend to speak about those who are close to me. I got into thinking about relationships the other night. Why is it so hard to maintain a good friendship? Why do we tend to get so close to someone and still feel like we're alone?

I once heard that good friends are actually, good psychiatrists.

I totally agree considering the fact that I always feel better after I have brought my friends to their wit's end because of my "problems". And it feels right doing it, after all we all have "problems" now and then and it's good to know that you have someone to rely on. Life is not easy and it's hard getting through it without a dependable friend.

To answer my question many people believe that the main reason for the splitting of a friendship is the appearance of a partner in the life of one's friend. While one friend continues to act the same the other is changing, discovers other priorities and spends a lot of time with the partner. Some people claim that they can maintain their friendship in time but to a certain level. They also belive that if the friend agrees with his/her relationship than the friendship can last.

As a conclusion, friendship can be weakened with a change of priorities and of course, with a lack of consistency.

Vocabulary

to tend [tə tend] = a tinde
close [klɔːs] = aproape
to get into thinking [tə get intə ðɪnkɪŋ] = a se gândi la
to maintain [tə menteɪn] = a menține
alone [əlɔ:n] = singur
once [wans] = odată
psychiatrist [saikaiətrist] = psihiatru
to agree [tə əgrɪ] = a fi de acord
considering [kənsidərɪŋ] = având în vedere, luând în considerare
to bring someone to his/her wit's end [tə brɪŋ sΛmwΛn tə hiz/hər witz end] = a zăpăci
to feel right [tə fɪ:l rΛɪt] = pare corect, e bine
now and then [nau ənd ðen] = din când în când
to rely on [tə rɪlaɪ a:n] = a se baza (pe)
to get through [tə get ðru:] = a trece prin
dependable [dipendəbəl] = de nădejde
to answer [tə ænsə:] = a răspunde
main [mein] = principal
to split [tə splɪt] = a (se) rupe
apperance [əpɪrəns] = aparență
partner [pa:tnər] = partener
to act [tə ækt] = a (se) comporta; a juca (într-o piesă, film)
to discover [tə dɪskΛvə:] = a descoperi
priority [prΛjoriti] = prioritate
to claim [tə kleɪm] = a suține, a pretinde
to a certain level [tu: ə sərtən levəl] = până la un anumit punct
to believe [tə bəlɪv] = a crede
to weaken [tə wikən] = a slăbi, a (se) micşora
at a change [ət ə tʃeɪndʒ] = la o schimbare
consistency [kənsɪstənsɪ] = consecvență.

GRAMATICĂ

Phrasal Verbs (Verbe complexe)

Verbele complexe sunt o parte importantă a limbii engleze. Aceste verbe sunt intranzitive sau tranzitive.

Exemplu:

☞ **verbe** complexe intranzitive

to get up = a se scula din pat

I don't like to get up in the morning.

(Nu-mi place să mă trezesc de dimineață.)

☞ verbe complexe tranzitive

to put off = a amâna

We will have to put off the meeting.

(Va trebui să amânăm întâlnirea.)

to turn down = a refuza

They turned down my offer.

(Mi-au refuzat oferta.)

Exemple de verbe complexe:

to run into = a se întâlni (accidental) cu cineva
to run away = a fugi (de acasă)
to show up = a apărea
to make up = a inventa
to talk somebody into = a convinge pe cineva să
to look up = a căuta
to look into = a analiza
to figure out = a-și da seama
to let down = a dezamăgi
to take after = a semăna cu cineva
to take care of = a îngriji pe cineva
to switch off = a închide

Exerciții

1. Citiți textul lecției cu voce tare și traduceți-l în scris.

2. Puneți verbele din paranteză la forma corectă:

a. My brother and sister (to be) ...... playing tennis at 4 o'clock yesterday morning.
b. She (to fly).......... to Boston tomorrow.
c. Mary (to wait)......... for me when I (to arrive)...........
d. It (to have).......... snowing a lot this week.
e. Alex (not work).......... last week.
f. July (to be).......... living in Rome since May.
g. He told us that the train (to leave)................
h. I (to play)......... football at 10 am tomorrow.
i. I don't think I (buy).......... taht suit.

3. Traduceți:

a. Mary pretinde că nu ea a mâncat înghețata.
b. Bob obișnuia să spună că prima lui prioritate era să-și cumpere o casă.
c. Odată am văzut un șarpe.
d. Nu e ușor să-i răspunzi la întrebări.
e. Susan seamănă cu tatăl ei.
f. Te rog să închizi radioul.
g. Pescarii sunt vestiți că inventează povești.
h. Nu mi-a plăcut tonul vocii lui.

Lecție recapitulativă VIII

You'll never believe what I had to go through when I baby-sat my sister's children. I thought it would be very easy, that I would get them dinner, let them watch TV and then put them to bed early. I figured that the rest of the night I would spend it watching a good movie on television and collect an easy twenty dollars. It didn't turned out this way.

First, right before we were about to sit down for a pizza dinner, John let the parakeet out of its case. Once out, it started saying different words and flying around. The dog started chasing it, so I decided to catch it before the dog did. John and Jeff volunteered to help, following at my heels. We had the bird cornered by the fireplace when John jumped for it and knocked over the hamster cage. Then the bird escaped again, and the hamsters began scurrying around their cage like crazy creatures. The dog had disappeared by this point, so I decided to clean up the hamsters' cage and try to calm them down. While I was doing this, John and Jeff caught the parakeet and put it back in the cage. It was time to return to the kitchen and eat cold pizza. But upon entering the kitchen, I discovered why the dog had lost interest in the bird chase. What was left of the pizza was lying on the floor, and tomato sauce was dripping from the dog's chin. I cleaned up the mess and then served chicken noodle soup and ice cream to the boys. Only at nine o'clock did I get the kids to bed. I then returned downstairs to find that the dog had thrown up pizza on the living-room rug. When I finished cleaning the rug, my sister returned. I took the twenty dollars and told her that she should not count on me for another baby-sitting session.

Exerciții

1. Completați spațiile goale cu verbe complexe:
a. My parents are out. I have to .... my baby brother.
b. Quick! .... the bus. It's ready to leave.
c. I don't know were my book is. I have to .... for it?
d. It's dark inside. Can you .... the light?
e. I need some new clothes. Why don't you .... the jeans?
f. It's warm inside. .... your coat!
g. Does your little brother .... ghosts?

2. Puneți verbele din paranteză la diateză pasivă:
a. A letter (write)............ by Peter.
b. The words (explain) .... by the teacher.
c. This street (close) .... because of the snow.
d. Jim (invite) .... to her party.
e. The prize (give) .... to her.
f. A house (build) .... today.
g. English (speak) .... all over the world.
h. A carol (sing) .... in the class.
i. A car (repair) .... in the yard.

3. Traduceți în limba engleză:
a. Am amânat întâlnirea pentru mâine la aceiași oră.
b. Am știut că minte de când am auzit-o prima dată.
c. John inventează povești de când l-am cunoscut.
d. Nu contează ce zice oricum mă voi descurca.
e. Șeful meu a refuzat oferta pentru că avea îndoieli.
f. L-am lăsat să-și dea singur seama de greșeală.
g. Ieri, din întâmplare m-am întâlnit cu Jane.

4. Completați spațiile libere:

Dreams are ...... very important part of our life. It ...... said that what we ...... is connected to our inner .... For .... , I know people that think .... every dream ...... its own meaning. Some .... that they can predict the future.

LESSON 25

Happiness

"How to gain, how to keep, how to recover happiness is in fact for most men at all times the secret motive for all they do," observed William James. People who are happy perceive the world as safer, make decisions more easily and live healthier and more energized and satisfied lives.

When your mood is gloomy and your thinking preoccupied, life as a whole seems depressing. Let your mood brighten and your thinking broadens and becomes more playful and creative. Your relationships, your self-image, and your hopes for the future also seem more promising. Moreover—and this is one of psychology's most consistent findings—when we feel happy we are more willing to help others. In study after study, a mood-boosting experience (finding money, succeeding on a challenging task, recalling a happy event) made people more likely to give money, pick up someone's dropped papers and so on.

Happines doesn't just feel good, it does good. Most people agree that money can't buy happiness, but they do believe that a *little* more money would make them a *little* more happy, secure, and comfortable.

Happiness is relative not only to our past experience but also to our comparisons with others. We are always comparing ourselves with others. And whether we feel good or bad depends on who those others are. We are slow-witted or clumsy only when others are smart or agile.

(fragments from David G. Myers, *The Pursuit of Happiness*)

Vocabulary

to gain [tə gein] = a câştiga
to recover [tə rikΛvə:] = a-şi reveni,
understandably [Λndərstændəblı] = într-adevăr
to perceive [tə pərsıv] = a percepe
safer [seifə] = mai sigur; sănătos.
mood [mu:d] = stare
gloomy [glu:mi] = posomorât, întunecat
preoccupied [priΛkju:pΛıd] = preocupat
whole [hɔ:l] = întreg
depressing [dipresıŋ] = deprimant, întristător
to brighten [tə brΛıtən] = a sclipi, a străluci
to broaden [tə brɔ:dən] = a (se) lărgi
self-image [self imidʒ] = imaginea proprie
moreover [mɔ:rəuvə:] = în plus, mai mult
consistent [kənsıstənt] = consecvent
finding [faindıŋ] = găsirea
to boost [tə bu:st] = a se mândri
to challenge [tə tʃæləndʒ] = a provoca
to recall [tə rıkɔ:l] = a-şi aminti
to drop [tə drΛp] = a scăpa
comparison [kəmpærızən] = comparație
whether [weðə:] = dacă
slow-witted [sləu witəd] = încet la minte
clumsy [klΛmzi] = neîndemânatic.

GRAMATICĂ

Passive Voice (Diateza Pasivă)

Diateza pasivă nu se foloseşte la fel de des ca şi cea activă.
Structura diatezei pasive este foarte simplă:

subiect + verbul auxiliar (be) + verbul principal (la forma past participle)

Exemple:
a. Everyone drinks water.
Water is drunk by everyone.
b. This company employes one hundred people.
One hundred people are employed by this company.

Folosim Passive Voice atunci când vrem să dăm importanță obiectului, ființei care suferă acțiunea.
a. Lee Harvey Oswald killed President Kennedy.
President Kennedy was killed by Lee Harvey Oswald.

Sau atunci când nu cunoaștem identitatea autorului acțiunii.
My wallet has been stolen.

Putem să formăm Passive Voice în orice timp verbal. De altfel, conjugarea verbelor la Passive Voice e ușoară deoarece verbul principal e întotdeauna la Past Participle iar verbul auxiliar e întotdeauna be. Pentru a trece Passive Voice la un timp anume conjugăm verbul auxiliar la timpul respectiv.

De exemplu:
Present Simple: It **is** made.
Present Continuous: It **is being** made.
Present Perfect: It **has been** made.

Diateza pasivă pentru Past Tense Continuous:
S + was/ were + being + verbul la forma a III-a
Exemplu: The car was being washed when my father entered the house.
Se spăla mașina atunci când tata a intrat în casă.

Iată un tabel cu principalele timpuri verbale și forma lor la Passive voice:

infinitive		**to be cleaned.**
simple	present	It is cleaned.
	past	It **was** cleaned.
	future	It **will be** cleaned.
	conditional	It **would be** cleaned.
continuous	present	It **is being** cleaned.
	past	It **was being** cleaned.
	future	It **will be being** cleaned.
	conditional	It **would be being** cleaned.
perfect simple	present	It **has been** cleaned.
	past	It **had been** cleaned.
	future	It **will have been** cleaned.
	conditional	It **would have been** cleaned.
perfect continuous	present	It **has been being** cleaned.
	past	It **had been being** cleaned.
	future	It **will have been being** cleaned.
	conditional	It **would have been being** cleaned.

Exerciții

1. Traduceți în scris textul lecției.
2. Răspundeți la următoarele întrebări:
a. How does happiness change one's life?
b. Can money buy happiness?
c. Why others influence our happiness?
3. Completați spațiile libere:

Europe is made..... many countries. Spain is ...... of them. If you want to......... Spain, you must take a .... of at least four weeks in order to

be sure that you will see everything. There...... many places to see. For ...., in Madrid you must not miss seeing The Almudena Cathedral. It's one of the most beautiful cathedrals in Madrid. The entrance takes you ...... the church but on the left side ..... can enter a museum. There you can ..... religious paintings that will take your breath away.

But the most fascinating thing about this .... is that on one of her towers there is a beautiful picture........ the Virgin Mary that ...... a special background. When I say special I .... that it is a lovely blue that has the ...... colour as the sky.

So .... not miss visiting Spain because you will ...... the trip of your life!

4. Traduceți următoarele propoziții în limba engleză:

a. Nu e imposibil să câștigi fericirea.
b. Susan nu era bine dispusă când am vorbit cu ea ieri.
c. Rezultatul a fost găsit de Jim.
d. Mia obișnuia să se laude cu frumusețea ei.
e. Hârtiile au fost scăpate.
f. Ea nu știe dacă să plece ori să stea.
g. El e fericit că a concediat-o pentru că era neîndemânatică.
h. Lucrurile nu sunt așa de ușoare precum par la prima vedere.
i. Nu trebuie să-ți explic motivul pentru care am ales să nu mă căsătoresc.
j. E ridicol ca adulții să se comporte ca niște copii.
k. Trebuie să-mi spui tot ce știi despre cartea pe care a scris-o el.

LESSON 26

The Psychology of Colors

Have you ever thought about how does a color affect the perception of the people around you, your mood and possibly, even your life? Physiologists and psychologists, while studying the inner complex of the inner world of man, have found that colors do have extensive emotional effects on our lifestyle. Depending on our character and the state of body, different colors have different effects on us: they can give you more charm, or on the contrary, make others dislike you.

Every color has a distinctive bandwidth, which affects your hypophysis, which controls the production of melanine in your body.

Red color features the longest bandwidth. It affects the production of adrenaline. Violet has the shortest bandwidth. It slows the heartbeat, calms and soothes. Blue and green colors also affect the production of the "happiness" hormone.

Eastern and Western cultures differ in terms of color perception and understanding. For example, white means death for Chinese. It reflects all the other colors except itself. White means clean in the Chinese philosophy, as according to them, after death people lose all the energy which they have been accumulating throughout their lives, thus becoming clean. In the West, the color of death is black, as it consumes all the other colors.

Vocabulary

to affect [tə əfekt] = a afecta, a influența
perception [pərseptʃən] = percepție
physiologist [fizialɔ:dıst] = fiziolog
inner [inər] = interior
extensive [ikstensiv] = vast
to dislike [tə dislaik] = a nu-i plăcea
bandwith [bændwiθ] = lungime de bandă
hypophysis [haipɔ:fı:sis] = hipofiză

melanine [melənın] = melanină
synthesis [sintesı:s] = sinteză
soothing [su:ðıŋ] = liniştitor
arousing [ərəusıŋ] = creştere, provocare
heartbeat [ha:t bit] = puls
hormone [hɔ:rməun] = hormon
to differ in [tə difər in] = a (se) diferenţia în
to accumulate [tə əkju:məleıt] = a acumula
throughout [θru:aut] = pe parcursul
to consume [tə kənsju:m] = a (se) consuma.

GRAMATICĂ

Antonime şi sinonime

În continuare vom ataşa două liste cu sinonime şi respectiv, antonime.

Sinonime

to accomplish- to achieve = a reuşi
to administer - to manage = a conduce
to admit - to confess = a mărturisi
almost – nearly = aproape
to annoy - to irritate, to bother = a irita
to answer - to reply = a răspunde
to assure - to guarantee = a asigura
to behave - to act = a se comporta
to close - to shut = a închide
to cope - to manage = a face faţă
deliberately – intentionally = intenţionat
destiny – fate = destin
egocentric – selfish = egoist
except - apart from= în afară de
to glitter - to sparkle = a scânteia
joy – delight = plăcere
missing – lost = dispărut
fantastic – wonderful = minunat

expensive – costly = scump
sad – miserable = trist
terrific – terrible = teribil
glad- happy = fericit
down – below = jos
sweet – sugary = dulce
long- tall = înalt
huge – enormous = enorm
ill – sick = bolnav
fast – quick = repede
easy – simple = uşor
to walk – to step = a păşi
to hop – to jump = a sări
to search – to seek = a căuta
smart – wise = deştept

Antonime

amiable ≠ hostile
big ≠ large
ancient ≠ new
to betray ≠ to be loyal
enthusiastic ≠ indifferent
madness ≠ sanity
obedient ≠ insolent
quarrelsome ≠ patient
talkative ≠ quiet
vague ≠ clear
vanish ≠ appear
vanity ≠ modesty
vast ≠ limited
venerable ≠ unrespected
big ≠ small
black ≠ white
huge ≠ tiny
dark ≠ light
dry ≠ wet
cheap ≠ costly
sad ≠ happy

wonderful ≠ terrible
dead ≠ alive
tall ≠ short
up ≠ down
dirty ≠ clean
under ≠ on
hot ≠ cold
black ≠ white
sweet ≠ sour.

They say

Pe lângă sensul inițial (ei spun), această expresie are, în unele situații și sens impersonal care se traduce cu: se spune că, se zvonește, se știe că.

Exemplu: They say that after every rain, rainbow appears.
Se spune că după fiecare ploaie apare curcubeul.
In France they say that English aren't quite clever.
Se zvonește că francezii spun despre englezi că nu sunt inteligenți.

The more ...... the more

Atunci când două comparative sunt precedate de articolul hotărât, se traduce în limba română cu: "cu cât .... cu atât."

Exemplu:The more you learn the smarter you get.
Cu cât înveți mai mult, cu atât devii mai înțelept.
The more you work the more you learn.
Cu cât muncești, cu atât câștigi mai mult.
The less you study the less you know.
Cu cât înveți mai puțin, cu atât știi mai puțin.
The more you smile the less you feel unhappy.
Cu cât zâmbești mai mult, cu atât te vei simți mai fericit.

Many, much

Many se folosește cu substantive numărabile și *much* cu substantive care nu pot fi numărabile.

Exemplu: Many cats
doors
windows
women
fingers
stamps
buildings

Much food
noise
laughter
happiness
success
sadness
courage
milk
information
money
sugar

Exemplu: I have two books. *Corect*
I have two breads. *Incorect*
I have two loaves of bread. *Corect*

A few, a little

Aceleași reguli se aplică ca și la *many, much.*

Exemplu: A few cats
doors
windows
women
fingers
stamps
buildings

A little food

noise
laughter
happiness
success
sadness
courage
milk
information
money
sugar

Exemplu: I have two informations. *Incorect*
I have two pieces of information. *Corect*

Have something done

Această construcție se referă la contexte în care subiectul se referă la un serviciu de care el beneficiază, dar adus la sfârșit de către altcineva.

Exemplu: I had my nails done.
Mi-am făcut unghiile. (am pus pe cineva să mi le facă)

De asemenea, se poate folosi atunci când descrie o situație nefericită care i se întâmplă subiectului.

Exemplu: I had my wallet stolen.
Cineva mi-a furat portofelul.

Get something done

Descrie situații pe care subiectul le vrea făcute de altcineva.

Exemplu: When are you going to get that window mended?
Când ai de gând să repari fereastra aceea?

Se folosește atunci când descrie situații neplăcute.

Exemplu: Fred had his car stolen last night.
Lui Fred i s-a furat mașina aseară.

Se folosește atunci când ne referim la încheierea unei activități și se folosesc expresii temporale.

Exemplu: We'll get the work done as soon as possible.
Vom termina treaba cât mai curând posibil.

În astfel de propoziții suntem interesați mai mult de rezultatul obținut decât de persoana sau obiectul care face acțiunea.

Need doing

Această construcție are un sens pasiv atunci când subiectul se referă la necesitatea unui lucru ce trebuie făcut.

Exemplu: The ceiling needs painting.
Tavanul trebuie văruit.
My hair needs cutting.
Părul meu trebuie tuns. (Trebuie să-mi tund părul.)

Exerciții

1. Traduceți în scris textul lecției.

2. Alcătuiți propoziții cu cuvintele:

heartbeat, to affect, to annoy, fate, below, to betray, sanity, clean, enemy.

3. Traduceți în limba engleză:

a. Nu credeam că o să piardă atât de mult din greutate.
b. Mulți oameni apelează la terapie pentru eliminarea stresului.
c. Dacă mănânci un măr pe zi te vei simți mai sănătos.
d. Câteodată nu pot face față stresului din viața mea.
e. Nu-mi place mâncarea asta pentru că e acră.
f. Pisica e sub masă.

4. Puneți într-o coloană substantivele care primesc *many* și într-o altă coloană cele care primesc *much*:

flower, garden, flour, comfort, smoke, tobacco, study, juice, people, country, level, ring, table, chair, hat, bath, doubt, thought, period, order, attitude, letter, father, peace, war, piece, eye, wind, charm, hair, town, news, day, equipment, wife, furniture, money, person, wit, story, youth, knowledge, house, danger, anger, son, sheep, shirt, cow, promise, wish, truth, hen, shadow, rain, snow, relation, friendship, affection, bus, kindness, effect, enthusiasm, border, matter, innocence, belief, speech, world, society, grieve, brain, power, tongue, wisdom, butter.

LESSON 27

Yet Another Worry for Those Who Believe the Glass Is Half-Empty

Now, it seems, pessimists may really have something to worry about: their health. A study by researchers in the Netherlands has found that people who are pessimistic are more likely to die of heart disease and other causes than those who are by nature optimistic.

Up to this point there has been solid evidence that certain pathological mental states, like depression are linked with a significantly higher risk of cardiovascular death, but the relationships between normal personality traits like optimism and health have not been as thoroughly studied.

For example, there have been several well-controlled studies showing that depression can as much as double the relative risk of having a first heart attack or dying of heart disease, independent of other factors. And for people who already have well-documented heart disease, depression increases the risk of death about threefold.

What about the possibility that some of the pessimistic subjects were simply suffering from undiagnosed depression? After all, depression is a strong risk factor for cardiovascular mortality.

One possibility is that optimists may simply cope better with adversity than pessimists do and engage in behaviors that are more likely to promote health. It is well known, for example, that optimism is strongly associated with seeking social support and coping better with stress. There might even be biological differences between optimistic and pessimistic people that give optimists an edge.

If pessimists should worry about anything, though, it's that they may have an undiagnosed — and treatable — depression. Treating depression may not guarantee a longer life. But it will certainly make it a happier one.

(Richard A. Friedman – "How to live healthy")

Vocabulary

to worry [tə wərı] = a (se) îngrijora
researcher [risərtʃə:] = cercetător
disease [dizı:z] = boală
to follow [tə fΛləu] = a urmări
to rank [tə ræŋk] = a categorisi
trait [treit] = trăsătură
thoroughly [ðɔ:rəuli] = de-a binelea, pe deplin
threefold [ðrıfɔ:ld] = întreit
expectation [ekspekteiʃən] = aşteptare
concerning [kənsərnıŋ] = privitor la , despre
score [skɔ:r] = scor
rate [reit] = rată
to account for [tə əkəunt fə:] = a (se) aplica, a explica; a motiva
protective [prətektıv] = protector
evidence [evidəns] = dovadă
to link [tə lıŋk] = a (se) lega
undiagnosed [əndΛıəgnɔ:zd] = nediagnosticat
adversity [ədversitı] = adversitate
to give an edge [tə gıv ən edʒ] = a obține un rezultat bun
no big deal [nəu bıg dı:l] = nu e mare lucru
to enhance [tə ınha:ns] = a intensifica

GRAMATICĂ

Writing letters

Atunci când scriem scrisori trebuie să fim atenți la adresa și data scrisorii, la formulele de salut și la încheierea scrisorii.

Adresa expeditorului se scrie în colțul dreapta sus al scrisorii și include: numărul casei/blocului, numele străzii, orașul, țara. Data se scrie în întregime (22nd of August, 2007).

Formulele de salut diferă de la o scrisoare formală la una informală (familiară). De exemplu: "Dear John" în scrisorile familiare și "Dear Sir/Madam", "Dear Mr./Mrs. Brem" în scrisorile formale.

La fel se întâmplă și cu încheierea, diferă în funcție de tipul de scrisoare. Vom avea „Love", "Yours", "Your friend" la sfârșitul unei scrisori informale; dar "Yours sincerely", "Yours faithfully" în scrisori formale.

Formal Letters

Scriem o scrisoare formală unei persoane pe care nu o cunoaștem, sau care ocupă o funcție importantă. În astfel de scrisori nu se vor folosi formulele de adresare familiară și doar formele întregi ale verbelor (nu vom scrie can't ci cannot, nu don't ci do not).

Iată un exemplu:

983 Montreaux Rd. Ottawa, ON K6G 3H8
April 21, 2007

Ms. Jane Brown Manager, Administrative Services Good Solutions
Inc. 1295 Stewart Rd., Unit 53 Toronto, ON, M5W 1E8

Dear Jane Brown,

I would like to sincerely thank you for the time that you spent with me last Tuesday, briefing me on your company's background and operations, and interviewing me for the position of Assistant Manager in your organization.

I was very pleased with the interview from my perspective, as I hope you were from yours. Now that I have met you and some of your colleagues, and know more about the activities of Good Solutions, I am even more excited about the possibility of working with you and your team than I was before the interview. I feel that this job would be a perfect fit for my skills and abilities, and that I would definitely be a value-added addition to your company.

If you have any questions, please do not hesitate to call me at (615) 731-473 or by e-mail at emmma.j@yahoo.com. I look forward to hearing from you in the near future.

Yours sincerely,
Ema Johnson.

Informal Letters

Scriem o scrisoare informală unui prieten, unei rude, unei cunoștințe. Limbajul e mult mai familiar și se folosesc formele contrase ale verbelor (can't, I'm), expresii colocviale.

Iată un exemplu:

Dear Mum,

You've been away only for five days and we already miss you. Yesterday, Jim came from school with a terrible headache and I didn't know what to do. I didn't even know were the pills were so I had to wait for Dad. But in the end, I shouldn't bother cause he went to bed and never mentioned it again.The other day I forgot to check the water when I left, and when I came back the bedroom was a mess, but Dad and Jim helped me out.

I have to admit that we feel your missing in the morning at breakfast cause Dad only knows how to boil eggs and to cut bread. But it's not that bad cause we have the corner shop to buy us some snacks.

We're good except that Dad doesn't have time to help us do the homework but we do them at school before the class. My teachers didn't find out but those of Jim's caught him doing it and promised to talk to

you when you return. It's probably nothing, I guess they wanna tell you that you have to give money for the trip we're going in March.

Kisses from your boys.

We're looking forward to seeing you soon.

Love, Fred.

Exerciţii

1. Traduceţi în scris textul lecţiei.
2. Scrieţi o scrisoare unui prieten pe care-l invitaţi la ziua voastră.
3. Scrieţi o scrisoare de felicitare fostului angajator cu ocazia zilei de naştere.
4. Traduceţi în engleză:
   a. Pe măsură ce înaintam ni se făcea din ce în ce mai frică.
   b. M-am uitat în jos la mâna mea dar n-am putut să văd nimic deoarece era întuneric.
   c. Era emoţionată şi a încercat să evite să-mi răspundă la întrebare.
   d. N-am putut pleca nicăieri deoarece ploua de două zile.
   e. Am putut să slăbesc pentru că am renunţat la ciocolată.
   f. De când n-ai mai fost pe acasă?
   g. De ce nu-ţi vezi de treburile tale?
   h. El se străduieşte din greu să îşi mulţumească părinţii.
   i. Câteodată nu ştiu ce să-i mai spun.
   j. Ai putea să faci un efort şi să-i spui adevărul.
   k. Niciodată nu m-am îndoit de tine.
   l. Ea susţine că a fost acasă ieri.

LESSON 28

Henry Adams was a young man who lived in New York. He used to spend Sundays in his boat on the sea. One day he sailed too far. When night came a ship picked him up, but the ship was bound for London.

When Henry landed in London, he had only one dollar in his pocket. He lived on this money for twenty-four hours. And he did not eat anything for the next twenty-four hours.

While he was walking along a street, Henry saw a small girl with her mother. The girl was eating an apple. All at once she threw it on the pavement. Henry stopped. He was very hungry and decided to pick up the apple. He was about to do so, when a man called him and asked him to come in. The man showed him into a room where two old gentleman were sitting. They were brothers.

Those two brothers were very rich business men and had a million-pound note. They began to wonder what would happen to a perfectly honest, but poor man without money if he found a million-pound note. Brother A. said that the man could not take it to the bank, because they would arrest him. Brother B. said that they wouldn't. At last they had a bet. Of course, Henry didn't know anything about their bet.

The brothers sat at the window and waited for the right man. When they saw Henry, they agreed that he was the man they wanted. They did not explain anything to him. Brother B. gave him a letter and told him that he would find the explanation inside. He also told Henry to read the letter, but only when he got home, not before. Henry took the letter, greatly surprised. When Henry was in the street again, he wanted to see what was inside the letter. He opened it and saw some money, but he did not take it out of the envelope. He ran to the nearest restaurant and ate as much as he could. When he could eat no more, he took out the money to pay. One million pounds! He could not believe his eyes!

Vocabulary

boat [bəut] = barcă, ambarcațiune
to sail [tə seɪ:l] = a naviga
to bind [tə baɪnd] = a lega, a obliga
to land [tə lænd] = a ateriza, a ajunge (aici)
pocket [pɔ:ket] = buzunar
pear [peə] = pară
note [nəut] = bilet
to wonder [tə wʌndə:] = a (se) întreba
at once [ət wʌns] = deodată
pavement [peivmənt] = trotoar
bet [bet] = pariu
right [raɪt] = potrivit
explanation [eksplənei∫ən] = explicație
inside [insaɪd] = interior
envelope [ənvələup] = plic

Exerciții

1.Citiți textul lecției și traduceți-l în scris.

2.Treceți verbele din paranteză la timpul corespunzător:

a. I hear you just (get)............ married. When the ceremony (take place).......?

b. 'I (go).............. to the Zoo tomorrow. You ever (be).......... there?' 'Yes, I (be)............. there last Sunday. I (go)......... nearly every weekend.'

c. The town (change)........... its appearance completely since 1988.

d. I once (hear).......... John sing, but I never (hear).......... Mary.

e.'I (look)........... at your photos while you (be)......... out.' 'You (like)....... them? They (be).......... not very good.'

f.'You (like)........... chess?' 'Yes, but I (not play).......... for many years. I (live)............... with a good chess player for the last six months, but he (play).............. extremely well and I (not wish)............. to play with him.'

g. I (expect)............... you (hear)............ how he (win)............. a medal for bravery.

h.They already (repair)............... some of the old houses and (make).......... them more healthy and comfortable.

i. Lend me your rubber. I (make)............. a mistake and (want)........... to rub it out.

j. I (see)........... you yesterday. You (drink)............ coffee at a café, but you (not see)............ me.

k. You (remember)............. my name, or you (forget)............... it?

l.'What you (look for)................?' 'I (lose)............... my purse near here and (want).............. to find it before it (get)............ dark.' 'When you (lose)............ it?' 'I think that I (drop)................ it when I (go)............. to school this morning.

m. At present he (read)............. an English novel; it is the third English novel he (read).............. this year.

n. We (not play).............. tennis together since last May.

o. When I (see)............... him he (sit)................. asleep in a chair.

3. Completați spațiile libere cu propozițiile necesare:

a. The cake would have been burnt if ....

b. You will get into trouble if..............

c. Your dress would look better if ....

d. If your message had not come, ...

e. He will not come unless ....

f. If I were you ....

g. If I had known he was here ....

h. Come before seven o'clock if ....

i. If she were a good girl, ...

j. If I had time, ...

k.You will lose your money if ....

l. Get ready quickly if ....

m. If you had worked harder, ...

4. Traduceți:

a. Ei și-ar putea vizita părinții mai des.

b. Mă voi duce la dentist săptămâna viitoare. Am deja programare.

c. Am învățat o mulțime de cuvinte englezești de când am început să studiem cu noul profesor.

d. El a început să lucreze încă de la ora 9 dimineața, dar nu a terminat încă.

e. Își făcea temele când tatăl său a venit acasă.

f. Dacă n-ai fi anunțat că vei veni să ne vizitezi, am fi rămas acasă și te-am fi așteptat.

g. Ei au spus că data viitoare vor călători cu trenul.

h. Când am ajuns, ora deja începuse și a trebuit să așteptăm.

i. Dacă ți-aș fi spus ce s-a întâmplat, ce ai fi făcut?

j. Dacă aș avea mai mult timp liber, te-aș ajuta cu plăcere.

k. Ea speră ca în curând să poată pleca în vacanță la mare.

l. Nu este nevoie să gătești; am servit deja cina.

m. Vorbești de parcă ai fi unul din părinții mei.

n. Dacă ai avea o mulțime de bani, ce ai face cu ei?

o. Ea intenționa să meargă la teatru, dar și-a dat seama că nu are suficient timp să ajungă acolo și a renunțat.

p. Mama punea masa în timp ce copiii se jucau în curte.

q. Mary mi-a spus că tocmai s-a întors din vacanță.

r. Nu a menționat niciun cuvânt despre asta.

s. Trebuie să-i spui adevărul.

t. Are o voce superbă.

Lecție recapitulativă IX

Why do women love shopping?

I have often heard men complaining about their wives' bad habbit of spending a lot of money on clothes and shoes.

They just don't seem to understand why a woman cannot do with only one or two pairs of shoes, two blouses and a dress.

The answer is simple, they just can't. We all know that women love fashion. Everyday they wear something different, it's like they would commit a felony wearing the same clothes as the day before.

Another aspect that cannot be understood by men is that women love colors. They just couldn't have sweaters of the same color.

Women love being admired and spending money pays off when somebody notices how those earrings match their skirt.

It's just a woman thing!

Exerciții:

1. Scrieți o scrisoare de condoleanțe unei prietene mai vechi.

2. Traduceți în limba română:

a. Adrian has been reading in his room since he came back from school.

b. Carl has been very busy this week.

c. I wonder if people come to him when they are in trouble.

d. Jane admitted that she was laughing at him.

e. Last year my sister wrote a book.

f. No sooner had I closed the door than I heard someone ringing the bell.

g. Mother warned me not to spend all my money on candies.

3. Traduceți în limba engleză:

a. Bătrânul ne-a spus că niciodată nu închide ușa.

b. Doctorul ne-a spus că nimeni nu are voie să vorbească cu pacientul până a doua zi.

c. Ei au spus că ar fi ajuns la timp dacă ar fi prins autobuzul.

d. E mult timp de când n-am mai vorbit cu el.

e. Cineva mi-a luat umbrela din greșeală.

f. Nu trebuia să iei umbrela cu tine.

g. Jessica culege flori.

h. Doar pentru că-mi știi numele nu înseamnă că mă cunoști.

i. Așteptam de o oră când într-un final a venit.

j. Această ușă nu trebuie încuiată.

k. Încetează să mai visezi și apucă-te de treabă!

l. Acesta este cântecul meu preferat.

EXERCIȚII

RECAPITULATIVE

1. Scrieți propoziții adevărate, pozitive sau negative. Folosiți am / am not / is / isn't / are / aren't.

(I / interested in politics). I'm interested (I'm not interested) in politics.

a. (I / hungry).
b. (it / warm today).
c. (I / afraid of dogs).
d. (my hands / cold).
e. (Canada / a very big country).
f. (diamonds / cheap).
g. (I / interested in football).
h. (Rome / in Spain).

2. Completați întrebările. Folosiți what... / who... / where... / how...

How are your parents?
They are very well.
a. ....the bus stop?
At the end of the street.
b. ....your children?
Five, six and ten.
c...........these oranges?
1 $ a kilo.
d.............your favourite sport?
Swimming.
e...........the man in this photograph?
That's my father.
f...........your new shoes?
Black.

3. Scrieți propoziții adevărate. Folosiți indicativul prezent continuu.

(I / wash / my hair). I'm not washing my hair.
(it / snow). It is snowing. OR It isn't snowing.

a. (I / sit / on a chair).
b. (I / eat).
c. (it / rain).
d. (I / learn / English).
e. (I / listen / to music).
f. (the sun / shine).
g. (I / wear / shoes).
h. (I / read / a newspaper).

4. Alcătuiți întrebări din următoarele cuvinte. Folosiți is sau are **și puneți cuvintele în ordinea corectă.**

(working / Paul / today?) **Is** Paul working today?
(what / doing / the children?) What **are** the children doing?
a. (you / listening / to me?)
b. (where / going / your friends?)
c. (your parents / television / watching?)
d. (what / cooking / Ann?)
e. (why / you / looking / at me?)
f. (coming / the bus?)

5. Alcătuiți propoziții cu ajutorul cuvintelor următoare. Puneți verbul la forma corectă (arrive **sau** arrives, **etc.).**

(always / early / Sue / arrive) Sue always **arrives** early.
a. (basketball / I / play / often).
b. (work / Margaret / hard / usually).
c. (Jenny / always / nice clothes / wear).
d. (dinner / we / have / always / at 7.30).
e. (television / Tim / watch / never).
f. (Julia / parties / enjoy / always).

6. Puneți verbul la forma corectă, pozitivă sau negativă.

Margaret *speaks* four languages – English, French, German and Spanish. (speak)
I *don't like* my job. It's very boring. (like)
a. 'Where is Martin?' 'I'm sorry I ....' (know)
b. Sue is a very quiet person. She ....very much. (talk)
c. Jim ....a lot of tea. It's his favourite drink. (drink)
d. It's not true! I.................. it very much. (like)
e. Mark is a vegetarian. He ....meat. (eat)

7. Alcătuiți întrebări folosind cuvintele din paranteză (...) + do / does. Puneți cuvintele în ordinea corectă.

(where / live / your parents?) Where do your parents live?
(you / early / always / get up?) Do you always get up early?
a. (how often / TV / you / watch?)
b. (like / you / football?)
c. (your brother / like / football?)
d. (what / you / do / in the evening?)
e. (your sister / work / where?)
f. (to the cinema / often / go?)
g. (what / mean / this word?)
h. (often / snow / it / here?)
i. (go / usually / to bed / what time / you?)
j. (how much / to phone New York / it / cost?)

8. Puneți verbul din paranteză la prezentul continuu (I am doing) sau la prezentul simplu (I do).

Excuse me. *Do you speak* (you / speak) English?
Where's Tom?' *'He's having* (he / have) a shower.'
I don't watch (I / not / watch) television very often.
a. Listen! Somebody.................(sing).
b. Sandra is tired. ....(she / want) to go home now.
c. How often ....(you / read) a newspaper?
d. 'Excuse me but....................(you / sit) in my place.' 'Oh, I'm sorry.'
e. I'm sorry,..........................(I / not / understand). Can you speak more slowly?
f. It's late. ....(I / go) home now. ....(you / come with me?)
g. What time ....(your father / finish) work in the evening?
h. You can turn off the radio. ....(I / not / listen) to it.
i. 'Where's Paul?' 'In the kitchen. ....(he / cook) something.
j. Martin ....(not / usually / drive) to work. He .... (usually / walk).
k. Sue..............(not / like) coffee. ....(she / prefer) tea.

9. Completați spațiile libere cu have got, has got, haven't got sau hasn't got.

Sarah *hasn't got* a car. She goes everywhere by bicycle.

They like animals. They *have got* three dogs and two cats.

a. Charles isn't happy. He.........................a lot of problems.

b. They don't read much. They ....many books.

c. 'What's wrong?' 'I ....something in my eye.'

d. 'Where's my pen?' 'I don't know. I ....it.'

e. Julia wants to go to the concert but she ....a ticket.

10. Completați spațiile libere cu am/is/are **(prezent) sau** was/were **(trecut).**

Last year she *was* 22, so she *is* 23 now.

a. Today the weather ....nice, but yesterday it............very cold.

b. I ....hungry. Can I have something to eat?

c. I feel fine this morning but I ....very tired last night.

d. Where.............you at 11 o'clock last Friday morning?

e. Don't buy those shoes. They..................very expensive.

f. I like your new jacket. ....it expensive?

g. This time last year I ....in Paris.

h. 'Where...............the children?' 'I don't know. They ....in the garden ten minutes ago.

11. Alcătuiți propoziții folosind timpul trecut (yesterday / last week etc).

Jim always goes to work by car. Yesterday *he went to work by car.*

a. Rachel often loses her keys. She ....last week.

b. Kate meets her friends every evening. She...........yesterday evening.

c. I usually buy two newspapers every day. Yesterday I ....

d. We usually go to the cinema on Sundays. Last Sunday we ....

e. I eat an orange every day. Yesterday I ....

f. Tom always has a shower in the morning. This morning he ....

g. Our friends come to see us every Friday. They..............last Friday.

12. Puneți verbul din paranteză la forma corectă – pozitiv, negativ sau interogativ.

We went to the cinema but the film wasn't very good. We didn't enjoy it. (enjoy)

a. Tim...........some new clothes yesterday – two shirts, a jacket and a pullover. (buy)

b. ....yesterday? 'No, it was a nice day.' (rain)

c. The party wasn't very good, so we...........................long. (stay)

d. It was very warm in the room, so I ....a window. (open)

e. 'Did you go to the bank this morning?' 'No, I ....time. (have)

f. 'I cut my hand this morning.' 'How.................that? (do)

13. Completați întrebările următoare folosind was/were –ing și what/where/why dacă este cazul.

(you / live) *Where were you living* in 1990? In London.

a. (you / do) ....at 2 o' clock? I was asleep.

b. (it / rain)....................when you got up? No, it was sunny.

c. (Ann / drive)..................so fast? Because she was in a hurry.

d. (Tim / wear)...............a suit yesterday? No, a T-shirt and jeans.

14. Puneți verbele din paranteze la trecutul simplu sau continuu:

A: What *were you doing* (you / do) when the phone *rang* (ring)?

B: *I was watching* (watch) television.

A: Was Jane busy when you went to see her?

a. B: Yes, she..........................(study).

b. A: What time.......................(the post / arrive) this morning?

c. B: It...................(come) while I ....(have) breakfast.

A: Was Margaret at work today?

d. B: No, she................(not / go) to work. She was ill.

e. A: How fast.........(you / drive) when the police...........(stop) you?

f. B: I don't know exactly but I ....(not / drive) very fast.

g. A: ....(your team / win) the football match yesterday?

h. B: No, the weather was very bad, so we...............(not/play).

i. A: How........................(you / break) the window?

j. B: We.....................(play) football. I ....(kick) the ball and

k. it ....(hit) the window.

l. A: ....(you / see) Jenny last night?

m. B: Yes, she..................(wear) a very nice jacket.

n. A: What.....................(you / do) at 2 o'clock this morning?

B: I was asleep.

o. A: I ....(lose) my key last night.

p. B: How ....(you / get) into your room?

q. A: I ....(climb) through a window.

15. Completați propozițiile următoare conform modelului:

Jill is in hospital. She *has been* in hospital since Monday.

I know Sarah. I *have known* her for a long time.

a. Linda and Frank are married. They..................married since 1989.

b. Brian is ill. He......................ill for the last few days.

c. We live in Scott Road. We..............there for ten years.

d. Catherine works in a bank. She..................in a bank for five years.

e. Alan has a headache. He ....a headache since he got up this morning.

f. I'm learning English. I ....English for six months.

16. Completați spațiile libere cu since **sau** for:

Since arată începutul perioadei de timp pentru o acțiune.

For arată durata acțiunii.

Jill has been in Ireland *since* Monday.

Jill has been in Ireland *for* three days.

a. My aunt has lived in Australia..................15 years.

b. Margaret is in her office. She has been there..........7 o'clock.

c. India has been an independent country..............1947.

d. The bus is late. We've been waiting.................20 minutes.

e. Nobody lives in thoses houses. They have been empty..................................many years.

f. Mike has been ill...............a long time. He has been in hospital..........October.

17. Puneți verbele din paranteză la prezentul perfect simplu sau la trecutul simplu:

My friend is a writer. He *has written* (write) many books.

We *didn't have* (not/have) a holiday last year.

a. I ....(play) tennis yesterday afternoon.

b. What time...............(you/go) to bed last night?

c. ....(you / ever / meet) a famous person?

d. The weather.................(not / be) very good yesterday.

e. My hair is wet. I ....(just / wash) it.

f. Kathy travels a lot. She...................(visit) many countries.

g. 'Is Sonia here?' 'No, she...............(not / come / yet).'

18. Alcătuiți propoziții folosind cuvintele de mai jos conform modelului:

(the office / clean / every day). The office is cleaned every day.

(these rooms / clean / every day?) Are these rooms cleaned every day?

a. (glass / make / from sand).

b. (stamps / sell / in a post office).

c. (this room / not / use / very often).

d. (we / allow / to park here?)

e (how / this word / pronounce?)

19. Completați spațiile libere cu is / are / do / does.

Do you work in the evening?

Where *are* they going?

a. Why........you looking at me?

b. ....Bill live near you?

c. ....you like cooking?

d. ....the sun shining?

e. What time...............the shops close?

f. ....Ann working today?

g. What............this word mean?

h. ....you feeling all right?

20. Completați spațiile libere cu was / were / did / have / has.

Where *were* your shoes made?

a. ....you go out last night?
b. What..............you doing at 10.30?
c. Where..............your mother born?
d. ....Barbara gone home?
e. What time..............she go?
f. When................these houses built?
g. ....Jim arrived yet?
h. Why..............you go home early?
i. How long..............they been married?

21. Puneți verbul din paranteză la forma corectă (forma a doua sau a treia):

I *washed* my hands because they were dirty. (wash)

Somebody has *broken* the window. (break)

a. I feel good. I ....very well last night. (sleep)
b. We.............a very good film yesterday. (see)
c. It.................a lot while we were on holiday. (rain)
d. I've..........my bag. (lose). Have you.............it? (see)
e. Rosa's bicycle was...............last week (steal).
f. I ....to bed early because I was tired. (go)
g. Have you.................your work yet? (finish)
h. The shopping centre was................about 20 years ago. (build)
i. Ann..................to drive when she was 18. (learn)
j. I've never....................a horse. (ride)
k. Julia is a good friend of mine. I've..............her for a long time. (know)
l. Yesterday I ....and..............my leg. (fall / hurt)

22. Completați următoarele propoziții. Folosiți used to **sau prezentul simplu** (I play / he lives **etc.**)

I *used to play* tennis. I stopped playing a few years ago.

'Do you do any sport?' 'Yes, I *play* basketball.'

a. 'Have you got a car?' 'No, i..............one but I sold it.'
b. George..................a waiter. Now he is the manager of the hotel.

c. 'Do you go to work by car?' 'Sometimes but most days I ....by train.'
d. When I was a child, I never............meat, but I eat now.
e. Mary loves watching TV. She....................TV every evening.
f. We................near the airport but we moved to the coty centre a few years ago.
g. Normally I start work at 7 o'clock, so I ....up very early.
h. What games............you..................when you were a child?

23. Puneți verbele din paranteze la prezentul continuu (he is leaving, **etc) sau prezentul simplu** (the train leaves **etc).**

'*Are you going* (you / go out) out this evening?' 'No, I'm too tired.'

We *are going* (we / go) to a concert this evening. *It starts* (it / start) at 7.30.

a. Do you know about Sally? ....(she / get) married next month!
b. A: My parents................(go) on holiday next week.
c. B: Oh, that's nice. Where ....(they / go)?
d. Silvia is doing and Englsih course at the moment. The course................(finish) on Friday.
e. There is a football match tomorrow but...................(I / not / go).
f. ....(I / go) out with some friends tonight. Why don't you come too? ....(we / meet) at John's house at 8 o'clock.
g. A: How................(you/get) home after the party tomorrow? By taxi?
h. B: No, I can go by bus. The last bus..............(leave) at midnight.

A: Do you want to go to the cinema tonight?

i. B: Yes, what time.........................(the film / begin)?
j. A: What.....................(you / do) on Monday afternoon?
k. B: ....(I / work).

24. Mary călătoreşte în Europa. Completaţi propoziţiile cu she was, she is **sau** she will be.

Yesterday *she was* in Paris.

a. Tomorrow ....in Amsterdam.
b. Last week ....in Barcelona.
c. Next week.............in London.
d. At the moment.............in Brussels.
e. Three days ago...........in Munich.
f. At the end of her trip.............very tired.

25. Completaţi spaţiile libere cu will **sau** won't (will not):

Don't drink coffee before you go to bed. You won't sleep.

a. 'Are you ready yet?' 'Not yet. I ....be ready in five minutes.'
b. I'm going away for a few days. I'm leaving tonight, so I ....be at home tomorrow.
c. It................rain, so you don't need to take an umbrella.

A: I don't feel very well this evening.

d. B: Well, go to bed early and you...........feel better in the morning.
e. It's Bill's birthday next Monday. He ....be 25.
f. I'm sorry I was late this morning. It............happen again.

26. Completaţi propoziţiile următoare folosind can't sau couldn't + unul din verbele următoare:

eat decide find go go sleep

I was tired but I *couldn't sleep.*

a. I wasn't hungry yesterday. I ....my dinner.
b. Ann doesn't know what to do. She.................. .
c. I wanted to speak to Martin yesterday but I ....him.
d. Jim.................to the concert next Saturday. He has to work.
e. Paula...................to the meeting last week. She was ill.

27. Completaţi propoziţile următoare folosind must şi unul din următoarele verbe:

be go go learn meet wash win

We *must go* to the bank today. We haven't enough money.

a. Marilyn is a very interesting person. You ....her.

b. My hands are dirty. I..............them.
c. You..............to drive. It will be very useful.
d. I ....to the post office. I need some stamps.
e. The game that we will be watching tomorrow is very important for us. We.........................
f. You can't always have things immediately. You.........patient.

28. Completaţi spaţiile libere cu there is / there isn't / is there / there are / there aren't / are there.

Kenham isn't an old town. *There aren't* any old buildings.

a. Look! ....a photograph of your brother in the newspaper!
b. 'Excuse me, ...a bank near here?' 'Yes, at the end of the street.'
c. ....five people in my family: my parents, my two sisters and me.
d. 'How many students....................in the class?' 'Twenty.'
e. 'Can we take a photograph?' 'No, ...a film in the camera.'
f. '..........................a bus from the city centre to the airport?' 'Yes. Every 20 minutes.'
g. '.........................any problems?' 'No, everything is OK.'
h. ....nowhere to sit down..................any chairs.

29. Completaţi spaţiile libere cu there was / there wasn't / was there / there were / there weren't / were there:

I was hungry but *there wasn't* anything to eat.

Were there any letters for me yesterday?

a. ....a football match on TV last night. Did you see it?
b. 'We stayed at a very nice hotel.' 'Did you?..............a swimming-pool?'
c. 'Did you buy any eggs?' 'No,...................any in the shop.'
d. The wallet was empty. ....enough money in it.
e. '.......................many people at the meeting?' 'No, very few.'
f. We didn't visit the museum because ....enough time.
g. I'm sorry I'm late. ....a lot of traffic.
h. Twenty years ago...................many tourists here. Now there are a lot.

30. Treceți următoarele verbe la forma negativă:

He has gone away. **He *hasn't gone* away.**

a. They are married.
b. I have just had dinner.
c. It is cold today.
d. We will be late.
e. You should go.
f. She saw me.
g. I like cheese.
h. They understood.
i. We were angry.
j. He speaks German.
k. It rained yesterday.
l. I believe you.

31. Completați spațiile libere cu what / which / who:

What is that man's name?

Which way shall we go? Left or right?

a. You can have tea or coffee. ....do you prefer?
b. '.............day is today?' 'Monday.'
c. This is a nice house. ....room is yours?
d. ....is your favourite sport?
e. ....is more expensive, meat or fish?
f. ....is older, Ann or George?
g. ....kind of camera have you got?

A: Mary has got three cameras.

h. B: ....camera does she use most?
i. ....nationality are you?

32. Finalizați propozițiile următoare cu him / her / them.

I don't know these girls. Do you know *them?*

a. I don't know that man. Do you know................?
b. I don't know those people. Do you know...........?
c. I don't know David's wife. Do you know............?
d. I don't know Mr. Stevens. Do you know............?
e. I don't know Sarah's parents. Do you know.........?
f. I don't know the woman with the black coat. Do you know...............?

33. Completați propozițiile următoare folosind I / me / he / him / she / her / we / us / you / they / them etc:

Who is that woman? Why are you looking at *her*?

a. 'Do you know that man?' 'Yes, I work with................'.
b. Where are the tickets? I can't find............ .
c. I can't find my keys. Where are................?
d. We are going out. You can come with......... .
e. Margaret likes music. ....plays the piano.
f. I don't like cats. I'm afraid of......... .
g. I'm talking to you. Please listen to........... .
h. Where is Ann? I want to talk to.................. .
i. My brother has a new boss.. ....doesn't like...............very much.

34. Completați propozițiile următoare cu my / our / his / her / their / its:

Do you like *your* job?

a. I know Mr. Watson but I don't know .... wife.
b. Mr. and Mrs. Baker live in London. ....son lives in Australia.
c. We are going to have a party. We are going to invite all...........friends.
d. Ann is going out with.............friends this evening.
e. I like tennis. It's...........favourite sport.
f. 'Is that.............car?' 'No, I haven't got a car.'
g. I want to phone Ann. Do you know...........phone number?
h. Do you think most people are happy with ....jobs?
i. I'm going to wash.........hair before I go out.
j. This is a beautiful tree. ....leaves are a beautiful colour.
k. John has a brother and a sister. ....brother is 25 and..........sister is 21.

35. Completați propozițiile următoare folosind my / his / their/her/your etc. cu unul din următoarele cuvinte:

house, coat, husband, job, homework, wife, key.

Jim doesn't enjoy *his* job. It's not very interesting.

a. I can't open the door. I haven't got.................. .
b. Sally is married. ....works in a bank.
c. It's very cold today. Put on ....when you go out.

d. 'What are the children doing?' 'They are doing..............'
e. 'Do you know that man?' 'Yes, but I don't know..............'
f. We live in Barton Street. ....is at the end on the right.

36. Completați propozițiile următoare cu articolul nehotărât a sau an:

an old book

a. ....window
b. ....horse
c. ....airport
d. ....new airport
e. ....organisation
f. ....university
g. ....hour
h. ....economic problem

37. Completați spațiile libere cu articolul nehotărât a / an sau articolul hotărât the:

We enjoyed our holiday. *The* hotel was very nice.

'Can I ask *a* question?' 'Of course. What do you want to ask?'

a. You look very tired. You need...........holiday.
b. 'Where's Tom?' 'He is in..........bathroom.'
c. Jane is...........interesting person. You must meet her.
d. A: Excuse me, can you tell me how to get to.........city centre?
e. B: Yes, go straight on and then take........next turning left.
f. A: Shall we go out for..........meal this evening?
g. B: Yes, that's.........good idea.
h. It is........nice morning. Let's go for...........walk.
i. Amanda is.........student. When she finishes her studies, she wants to be......... journalist. She lives with two friends in........flat near..........college where she is studying. ....flat is small but she likes it.
j. Peter and Mary have got two children, ...boy and ....girl. ....boy is seven years old and.........girl is three. Peter works in.........factory. Mary hasn't got ....job at the moment.

38. Completați spațiile libere cu some sau any:

I bought *some* cheese but I didn't buy *any* bread.

a. I'm going to the post office. I need.........stamps.
b. There aren't ....shops in this part of town.
c. George and Alice haven't got...........children.
d. Have you got..........brothers or sisters?
e. There are..........beautiful flowers in the garden.
f. Do you know...........good hotels in London?
g. 'Would you like........tea?' 'Yes, please.'
h. When we were on holiday, we visited...........very interesting places.
i. I went out to buy..........milk but they didn't have..........in the shop.
j. I'm thirsty. Can I have..........water, please?

39. Completați propozițiile următoare cu something / somebody / anything / anybody/anyone:

She said something to me but I didn't understand it.

a. 'What's wrong?' 'There is..........in my eye.'
b. Do you know..........about politics?
c. I went to the shop but I didn't buy................
d. ....has broken the window. I don't know who.
e. There isn't............in the bag. It is empty.
f. I'm looking for my keys. Has............seen them?
g. Would you like.............to drink?
h. I didn't eat............because I wasn't hungry.
i. This is a secret. Please don't tell............ .

40. Completați spațiile libere cu no, any sau none:

There is no sugar in your coffee.

a. My brother is married but he hasn't got............children.
b. Sue doesn't speak...........foreign languages.
c. I'm afraid there is...........coffee. Would you like some tea?
d. There aren't............pictures on the wall.
e. The weather was cold but there was.........wind.
f. I wanted to buy some oranges but they didn't have...........in the shop.
g. Everything was correct. There were.............mistakes.
h. 'How much luggage have you got?' '...............'.

i. 'How much luggage have you got?' 'I haven't got.......... .'

41. Completaţi spaţiile libere cu somebody/someone /somewhere/ anything / something / nobody/anywhere/anyone:

It's dark. I can't see *anything*.

Tom lives *somewhere* near London.

a. Do you know..............about computers?
b. 'Listen!' 'What? I can't hear................ .'
c. 'What are you doing here?' 'I'm waiting for............ .'
d. Please listen carefully. There is............ I want to tell you.
e. 'Did.............see the accident?' 'No, ...'
f. We weren't hungry, so we didn't eat................ .
g. 'What's going to happen?' 'I don't think. ....knows.'
h. 'Do you know...............in London?' 'Yes, a few people.'
i. I'm looking for my glasses. I can't find them................ .
j. I don't like cold weather. I want to live..............warm.
k. Have you ever met............famous?

42. Completaţi spaţiile libere cu everybody / everything / everywhere:

Everybody needs friends.

a. Chris knows..................about computers.
b. I like the people here. ....is very friendly.
c. This is a nice hotel. It's comfortable and...........is very clean.
d. Kevin never uses his car. He goes..........by motor-bike.
e. Let's have dinner. ....is hungry.
f. Sue's house is full of books. There are books............... .
g. You are right. ....you say is true.

43. Completaţi propoziţiile următoare folosind cuvântul din paranteze, câteodată folosind şi of (some of / most of):

Most children like playing. (most)

Some of this money is yours. (some)

a. ....people never stop talking. (some)
b. ....the shops in the city centre close at 6.30. (most)
c. You can change your money in...........banks. (most)
d. I don't like...........the pictures in the living room. (any)
e. He has lost...........his money. (all)
f. ....my friends are married. (none)
g. Do you know...........people in this photograph? (any)

h. ....birds can fly. (most)
i. ....sports are very dangerous. (some)
j. You must have...........this cheese. It's delicious. (some)

44. Completaţi spaţiile libere cu much sau many:

Did you buy *much* food?

a. There aren't...........hotels in this town.
b. We haven't got..........oil.
c. Were there............people on the train?
d. Did.........students fail the examination?
e. Paula hasn't got...........money.
f. I wasn't very hungry. I didn't eat.......... .
g. I haven't seen George for..........years.

45. Puneţi cuvintele din paranteze în ordinea corectă pentru a forma propoziţii:

(new / live in / house / they) They live in a new house.

a. (like / jacket / I / that / green)
b. (music / like / do / classical / you?)
c. (had / wonderful / a / I / holiday)
d. (went to / restaurant / a / Chinese / we)

46. Completaţi spaţiile libere cu good (adjective) sau well (adverb):

Your English is very *good*. You speak English very *well*.

a. Jackie did very.........in her exams.
b. The party was very............. . I enjoyed it very much.
c. Martin has a difficult job but he does it.......... .
d. How are your parents? Are they..........?
e. Did you have a.........holiday? Was the weather............?

47. Completaţi spaţiile libere cu too / too much / too many / enough:

You are always at home. You don't go out *enough*.

I don't like the weather here. There is *too much* rain.

a. I can't wait for them. I haven't got.........time.There was nowhere to sit on the beach. There were.............people.
b. You are always tired. I think you work..............hard.
c. 'Did you have..........to eat?' 'Yes, thank you.'
d. You drink..........coffee. It's not good for you.
e. You don't eat.........vegetables. You should eat more.

f. I don't like the weather here. It's.............cold.
g. Our team didn't play well. We made...........mistakes.
h. 'Would you like some milk in your tea?' 'Yes, but not.........'

48. Formați propoziții folosind cuvintele din paranteze:

(the door / opened / I / quietly)   I opened the door quietly.

a. (two letters / I / this morning / wrote)
b. (passed / paul / easily / the exam)
c. (Ann / very well / French / doesn't speak)
d. (a lot of work / did / I / yesterday)
e. (London / do you know / well?)
f. (we / enjoyed / very much / the party)
g. (the problem / carefully / I / explained)
h. (we / at the airport / some friends / met)
i. (did you buy / in England / that jacket?)
j. (every day / do / the same thing / we)
k. (football / don't like / very much / I)

49. Completați spațiile libere cu at / on / in:

Goodbye! See you *on* Friday.

a. Where were you...........28 February?
b. I got up............8 o'clock this morning.
c. I like getting up early...........the morning.
d. My sister got married..........May.
e. Diane and I first met.........1979.
f. Did you go out............Tuesday?
g. Did you go out............Tuesday evening?
h. Do you often go out...........the evening?
i. Let's meet.........7.30 tomorrow evening.
j. I often go away.........the weekend.
k. I'm starting my new job.........3 July.
l. We often go to the beach..........summer.
m. George isn't here..........the moment.
n. Julia's birthday is.........January.
o. Do you work..........Saturdays?
p. The company started........1969.
q. I like to look at the stars........night.
r. I'll send you the money.......the end of the month.

50. Completați spațiile libere cu during / while / for:

We didn't speak *while* we were eating.
We didn't speak *during* the meal.

a. George phoned..........you were out.
b. I stayed in Rome.........five days.
c. Sally wrote a lot of letters........she was on holiday.
d. The students looked very bored..........the lesson.
e. I fell out of bed.........I was asleep.
f. Yesterday evening I watched TV........three hours.
g. I don't usually watch TV..........the day.
h. Do you ever watch TV..........you are having dinner?

51. Completați spațiile libere cu prepozițiile necesare (to/ for/ about etc) acolo unde este nevoie:

Thank you very much *for* your help.

a. This is not my umbrella. It belongs........a friend of mine.
b. What happened............Mary last night? Why didn't she come to the party?
c. We're thinking............going to Australia next year.
d. We asked the waiter...........coffee but he brought us tea.
e. John was talking but nobody was listening...........what he was saying.
f. We waited.........Karen until 2 o' clock but she didn't come.
g. Don't forget to phone ....your mother this evening.
h. He is alone all day. He never talks............anybody.
i. Mary is thinking.............changing her job.

52. Alcătuiți o singură propoziție din două:

(Ann took some photographs. Have you seen them?)
Have you seen the photographs Ann took?

a. (You gave me a pen. I have lost it)
I have lost the...................................
b. (Sue is wearing a jacket. I like it.)
I like the...
c. (I gave you some flowers. Where are they?)
Where are the...................................
d. (He told us a story. I didn't believe it.)
I ....
e. (You bought some oranges. How much were they?)

How..?

53. Completaţi spaţiile goale cu as sau like:

Your brother looks just *like* Kevin Costner.

I told you before I don't like cheese.

a. I dont' like things .... that.
b. Sue likes the same music......me.
c. I wish I could speak Spanish....... well ......you can.
d. I wish I could speak German....... you.
e. When she was a student she worked......... a waitress to earn some extra cash.

54. Completaţi spaţiile goale cu which or what:

What is the airline you normally fly with?

a. ..... do you prefer:the white or the blue one?
b. ...... would you like for your birthday?
c. ...... flavour do you prefer? There's vanilla and strawberry.
d. .... is better:credit or cash?

55. Completaţi propoziţiile condiţionale:

If I lose my job now I *would* start a business of my own.

a. If he calls me lazy again I .... never help him.
b. If the demand increases the prizes........rise.
c. If I had a lot of money I ....buy myself some new shoes.
d. Helen would be very upset if she.........about me.
e. If only I had known about your problem I........................you.
f. Carrie would never have left Jim if he....................properly.
g. If Gina had told the truth then Emilia ....disappointed.

56. Puneţi verbele din paranteză la timpul potrivit:

Look! It *is raining.*

a. Why (he, drive)............so fast today?
b. He usually (to drive)..............very fast.
c. It (to start).................. to rain while she was walking in the street.
d. The weather (to be).................. bad this week.
e. It (to snow).......................for three days now.
f. (You, hear)....................... from her lately?

57. Traduceţi în limba engleză:

a. Plouă
b. Plouă adesea toamna.
c. Plouă de când a venit Jerry.
d. A plouat.
e. Sigur o să plouă azi.
f. Va ploua când te vei duce acasă.

58. Treceţi următoarele propoziţii la diateza pasivă:

They offered her flowers. *She* was offered flowers.

a. The guide is showing the museum to the visitors.
b. John gives a book to Mary.
c. She sees the cat.
d. Carl smells the flower.
e. George had eaten an apple.

59. Puneţi substantivele din paranteze la numărul plural:

a. There are hundreds of *books* on the *shelves.*
b. All his (toy)......... are in his room.
c. Those (man).......... are (tourist)..............
d. (Child)...............like (story)..................
e. (Leaf) .... fall in autumn.
f. There are lots of (goose)................ on the farm.
g. There are some (mouse).............. in the house.

60. Care sunt corespondentele feminine ale următoarelor substantive masculine:

husband-*wife*

a. nephew-
b. son-
c. king-
d. uncle-
e. man-

61. Alegeţi forma corectă a verbelor din paranteză ţinând seama de acordul dintre subiect şi predicat:

The local police *have* helped the firemen to put out the fire.

a. (Was/Were)....... the news good?
b. (Is/Are)............ mathematics your favourite subject?
c. Fortunately all the crew (was/were).............. saved.
d. I want to know if the species (has/have).................. survived.

e. The poultry (is/are)................ fed three times a day.
f. Several Chinese (have/has)................ contributed new data to an important piece of research.
g. The Romanian army (have/has)........... always fought for the country's independence.

62. Completați spațiile libere cu forma corectă a verbului see:

The doctor asked to *see* you later.

a. My mother...... me in the garden.
b. He.......through my disguise.
c. After she had............ me, she started talking nonsense.
d. 'No need to hide. I can .... you.'

63. Completați spațiile libere cu since sau for:

My grandparents walk *for* twenty minutes a day.

a. How long is it......... you last wrote to Jane?
b. We have been dating..... a long time.
c. That lady has been waiting for the bus............ noon.
d. I studied for this test............three days straight.
e. My family has lived here .... last March.
f. She has worked there........... she finished college.
g. I have been calling ..... half an hour.
h. Lisa and Jill have been at the library.............. a long time.

64. Completați spațiile libere cu make sau do:

When I grow up, I want to have a job that allows me to *make* a lot of money.

a. We would be very happy, if the countries in the Middle East.........peace.
b. I always......... my best.
c. I shall............all the arrangements for you.
d. This has nothing to....... with you.
e. The British like to..........business with the Americans.
f. When there's no food to eat, everyone has to........ without.
g. Lara .... an excellent speech yesterday.
h. I hate it when Jim......... fun of me.
i. All soldiers must........ their duty.

65. Completați spațiile libere cu verbe modale:

I *might* have seen Janice at the party.

a. I'm sure I ....have done that if I hadn't been so angry.
b. We thought that we .... be disappointed.
c. I........ give it to her tomorrow.
d. I ....be a lit bit more careful if I were you.
e. The train .... be an hour or two late.

66. Puneți propozițiile următoare la vorbirea indirectă:

Where are you going? He asked me *where I was going*.

a. How did you do that? He wanted to know.........................
b. Who will come to the cinema with us? They asked................
c. Why are you so sad? She asked me.......................
d. What is the matter? They wondered...................
e. How could they be so impacient? I wondered....................
f. Which compact disk are you taking with you? I asked him..................
g. What am I to do? He wondered..................

67. Formați propoziții folosind cuvintele din paranteze:

(baby/watching/is/she/the) She is watching the baby.

a. (have/often/milk/I/brekfast/for)
b. (to/I/ school/go/rarely/by/bus.)
c. (sometimes/eat/at/I/lunch/school)
d. (water/lunch/drink/usually/at/we)
e. (after/their/they/gym/tired/class/are.)

68. Puneți următoarele verbe la Past Tense Simple:

Gina (to break)..*broke*... my glasses.

a. Jim (to sing)............ in the kitchen.
b. I (to be) .... here last night.
c. She (to come)........ with me.
d. Tom actually (to forgive)................ her.
e. Mom (to eat) ...... a lot of pizza.
f. The doctor (to know) .... it was too late.
g. I (to make)................ my homework.
h. Mary (to suggest)............. another bar.

69. Completați spațiile libere cu as soon as, when, after, until.

We will stay here *until* you come.

a. I'll come and see you................. I have time.
b. We shall be ready .... you are.
c. .... you come tomorrow, I'll give you some chocolate.
d. .... they show me their homework, I will correct it.
e. We shall go.......... he is ready.
f. She will speak to you .... you come in.
g. He won't speak to me .... you tell him the truth.

70. Puneți următoarele verbe la infinitiv sau la gerunziu:

I can't (help)..*feeling*... it is too late.

a. I think most people prefer (hide)............. from the world.
b. She loves (swim)........... in the lake.
c. I'd love (have)............. the opportunity of (meet)........ you again.
d. The police suspected him of (try)....... (sell).......... stolen bicycles.
e. A student cannot learn (spell).......... without (be) .... taught.
f. Have you ever watched people (try)............(catch)........... fish?

71. Puneți următoarele verbe la Present Perfect Continous:

People (try)...*have been trying*..... to build a bridge.

a. What (you, do)........................ all this time?
b. We (learn).................. English from different textbooks.
c. They (build)................a lot of new blocks of flats.
d. It (rain)........................ very hard the whole day.
e. Jim (shoot)................. balls since morning.

72. Alcătuiți propoziții din cuvintele de mai jos:

I/see/Bill/over there/walking. *I see Bill walking over there.*

a. by the ocean/ are walking/Cathy and Gloria.
b. the water/to feel/they like/on/feet/their.
c. relaxing/sounds/the rhythm/waves/of the.
d. he/goes/Jim/advice/to/ Sara/when/needs.
e. you/the truth/will/support/you/I/as long as/tell.

73. Puneți următoarele verbe la prezentul simplu sau compus.

The children (drink)...*are drinking*.. milk now.

a. I always (drive)................ my friends to the station.
b. Look! The train (get).......... in at this very moment.
c. We (go).......... to the soccer game tomorrow afternoon.
d. We usually (go) ....to the game when our team plays.
e. Mrs. Adams (do).......... her shopping on Mondays.
f. On Tuesdays, she (see)............ her friend, Mrs. Dobbs.

74. Puneți verbele din paranteză la Past Tense Simple:

In the past farmers (work)...*worked*.... hard.

a. In the spring they (sow)....... the seeds to grow the crops.
b. In the summer they (mow).......... the grass around their farm.
c. In the fall, they (harvest)............ the crops and (go)...... to county fairs.
d. At the county fairs the farmers (show).......... their prized cows.
e. In the winter women (knit).......... clothes.

75. Adăugați tag questions la propozițiile următoare:

The gardener isn't planting flowers on the walkway, ...*is he*..?

a. You aren't distracting the workers, ...?
b. That worker isn't napping under the tree, ...?
c. Betty is studying for her exams, ...?
d. We're not having pizza for dinner again, ...?
e. We have other plans for tonight, ...?
f. It is warm, ...?
g. They seem sad, ...?

LECTURI
SUPLIMENTARE

Describing places

I.

Jim and I went on a cruise for our honeymoon. It was a shame that Jim was so sea-sick, but we had a good time...when he wasn't feeling sick, that is. The place I remember best is Rio de Janeiro. We arrived there right in the middle of Mardi Gras! Everyone is in the streets, and there's tons of noise and excitement! Jim got lost of course, but the police found him and brought him back to the ship. oh, yes, and Copacabana Beach. Jim didn't like that much. He got so badly sunburned. Wow, was his face red! It's the hole in the ozone layer, he figures.

II.

I had to go to Japan for business and Carrie went with me. We went down to Kyoto after I finished doing business in Tokyo. It was October, and the fall is really beautiful in Kyoto. It's like New England or parts of Canada, just fantastic fall colors, and clean air out of the city. Of course, we got a little rain, but it didn't matter. We stayed in a traditional Japanese hotel, a Ryokan. The temples are beautiful. It wasn't as quiet as I would have liked. There were lots of schoolkids at all of the temples. But they are magic places. Just magic. You have to see all the temples, but my favourite was The Golden Pavilion.

Vocabulary

I.

cruise [kru:z] = croazieră
honeymoon [hΛnımu:n] = lună de miere
shame [ʃeım] = ruşine, păcat
to be sea-sick [tə bı sı sık] = a avea rău de mare

place [pleıs] = loc
right [ra:it] = direct
in the middle [in ðə midəl] = în mijlocul
tons [tΛnz] = tone, o mulțime (aici)
noise [nɔ:iz] = zgomot
excitement [iksaıtmənt] = entuziasm
to get lost [tə get lɔ:st] = a se rătăci
ship [ʃip] = navă
to get sunburned [tə get sΛnbərn'd] = a se arde de la soare
hole [hɔ:l] = gaură
layer [leıə] = strat
to figure [tə fıgə:] = a comenta

II.

business [bisnis] = afaceri
fall [fɔ:l] = toamnă
really [rili] = într-adevăr
clean [klın] = curat
rain [reın] = ploaie
to matter [tə mætə:] = a conta
traditional [trədıʃənəl] = tradițional
Japanese [dʒapənız] = japonez
temple [tempəl] = templu
quiet [kwa:ıet] = linişte
schoolkids [sku:lkidz] = şcolari
favourite [feivərit] = preferat, favorit

About Painters and Paintings

Have you got any old family paintings? If you have, let me tell you that sometimes they may be of great value, but at other times they can play very bad tricks on you.

Listen, for instance, to what once happened to me.

After my grandfather's death I found a Victorian oil-painting in the attic of his house. As I have a friend who knows something about painting – I also thought I knew something it too – I asked his opinion about it. He told me it was a very ordinary painting but he was sure there was a more interesting painting underneath. So I scraped away very carefully and to my amazement a Gainsborough emerged to light.

But while scraping I had scraped a little too deep in one or two places and I could see that another painting underlay the Gainsborough. Although I was afraid that the painting underneath might have been of less value than the Gainsborough, however I scraped again and to my great delight I found myself in the presence of a splendid portrait of Charles I by Van Dyck.

I decided to try my chance again, and scraped it a little in the corner. When I realized that Van Dyck had used an old canvas too and that there was another paiting under Van Dyck's, I scraped again and after hard and very careful work I brought to the surface a magnificent Holbein.

This made me almost lose my head with delight. I was sure something extraordinary underlay the Holbein. Who knew, I was asking myself, what might lie beneath the Holbein? Some lost Leonardo, some early Michelangelo? So I scraped for the last time and, gradually, there came to light a very bad portrait of my late grandfather as a young man in the full-dress uniform of the Dragoon regiment of his district.

Vocabulary

painter [peıntə:] = pictor
painting [peıntıŋ] = pictură
old [ɔ:ld] = vechi
sometimes [sΛmtaımz] = câteodată

great [greıt] = mare
value [vælju:] = valoare
trick [trik] = farse, înşelătorii
for instance [fər instəns] = de exemplu
once [wΛns] = odată
grandfather [grænfa:ðə:] = bunic
death [deð] = deces
although [ɔ:lðəu] = deşi
(to) bring to the surface [tə brıŋ tə ðə sərfeıs] = a aduce la **suprafaţă,**
a scoate la lumină
canvas [kænvəz] = pânză
Charles [tʃa:rlz]
corner [kɔ:rnə] = colţ
deep [dıp] = adânc
district [district] = district, judeţ
Dragoon [drægən] = dragon
to emerge (to light) [tə ımərdʒ tə laıt] = a iesi (la lumină)
extraordinary [ikstrɔ:rdinəri] = extraordinar
full-dress uniform [ful dres ju:nifɔ:rm] = uniformă de gală
Gainsborough [geinsbərəu]
gradually [gra:dju:əlı] = treptat
have you got ? [hæv ju: gΛt] = aveţi?
Holbein [hɔ:lbein]
I was asking myself [ai wəz æskıŋ maıself] = mă întrebam
late [leıt] = decedat
Leonardo [lıɔ:nardəu]
let me tell you [let mi tel ju:] = permiteţi-mi să vă spun
(to) lose one's head [tə lu:z wΛnz hed] = a-şi pierde capul
magnificent [məgnifisənt] = măreţ, magnific
Michelangelo [mikelandʒelɔ:]
oil-painting [ɔ:il peintıŋ] = pictură în ulei
ordinary [ɔ:rdinərı] = obişnuit
regiment [redʒıment] = regiment
to scrape away [tə skreıp əweı] = a răzui
splendid [slendid] = splendid, minunat

The Story of the Magic Carpet

A sultan of India had three handsome sons, and they all fell in love with their pretty cousin, Princess Fatima. One day their father called them together and said:

"You know how fond I am of curios objects. Well, I will grant the hand of the Princess to whichever of you brings me the most wonderful thing."

After arranging to meet at an inn at the end of the year, the three brothers set out on their travels.

Prince Houssain, the eldest, one day met a merchant, in a distant town, offering a carpet for forty purses of gold.

"That's a lot of money for a carpet," he said.

"No, it isn't," said the merchant. "Just sit on it, and wish yourself in some other place."

Prince Houssain sat on the carpet, and wished himself in his house and immediately he found himself in his bedroom. So he returned to the merchant and gave him forty purses of gold for the carpet.

"I'm sure I shall win Fatima with the carpet," he said.

Prince Ali, the second brother, went to another big distant town and he saw there an old merchant offering a hollow ivory tube for forty purses of gold.

"That's a lot of money for a tube," he said.

"No, it isn't," said the merchant. "Just look through it, and wish to see somebody."

Prince Ali looked through it, and wished to see the Princess, and, immediately he saw her far away in his father's palace. So he gave the merchant forty purses of gold, saying:

"I'm sure I shall win Fatima with this ivory tube."

Prince Ahmed, the youngest son, also went to a big town in a foreign country and there he met a merchant who offered him an apple for forty purses of gold.

"That's a lot of money for an apple," he said.

"No, it isn't," said the merchant. "Just let the man who is dying in the house across the street smell the apple."

The Prince did so, and the dying man at once recovered his health. After paying the forty purses of gold, Prince Ahmed went to the inn and showed his brothers his apple and they in turn showed him their magic carpet and ivory tube.

Houssain looked through it, and wished to see Princess Fatima.

"Oh, no!" he cried. "What's this I see? She is lying pale and motionless on a bed. Oh, she's dying!"

"Quick, jump on the carpet!" said Prince Ahmed. They all jumped on it, and wished themselves in the Princess's bedroom. When they arrived there Prince Ahmed let her smell his apple, and she regained perfect health.

"Now, which of us has won Fatima?" said the brothers.

"You all had an equal share in curing her," said the Sultan. "I'll tell you how to settle the matter. Take a bow and arrow each, and go out on to the great plain outside the city. He who shoots his arrow farthest shall marry the Princess."

The three princes went out on to the great plain and Houssain sent his arrow a good way; Ali sent his still farther; Ahmed shot so well that his arrow went out of sight! As nobody could find it the Sultan decided that Ali had won Fatima.

But Ahmed was determined to find his arrow. After wandering for weeks about the plain, he found the palace of a fairy queen who had sent the merchants with the magic carpet and the enchanted tube and the miraculous apple. But she did not want Prince Ahmed to marry Fatima so she had taken his arrow away, because she wanted to marry him herself. Ahmed fell deeply in love with her, and married her, and with her help he succeeded in becoming the Sultan of India.

Vocabulary

across [əkrʌs] = de partea cealaltă
Ahmed [ahmed]
Ali [alı]
to arrange [tə əreındʒ] = a aranja
to be determined [tə bı detərmın'd] = a fi hotărât
bow [bəu] = arc
carpet [ka:rpet] = covor

to cure [tə kju:r] = a vindeca
curios [kju:riəs] = curios
distant [distənt] = îndepartat
enchanted [intʃantəd] = fermecat
fairy queen [feri kwın] =regina zânelor
farther [farðə:] = mai departe
Fatima [fa:timə]
for weeks [fɔ:ə wıks] = săptămâni de-a rândul
to grant [tə grænt] = a acorda
a good way [ə gu:d weı] = o cale lungă
handsome [hænsəm] = frumos
to have an equal share in [tə hæv ən ıkəl ʃeə] = a participa în mod egal la
health [helθ] = sănătate
hollow [hɔ:ləu] = gol pe dinăuntru
Houssain [hu:seın]
India [indiə]
inn [in] = han
to jump [tə dʒʌmp] = a sări
to learn [tə lərn] = a afla
magic [mædʒic] = fermecat
merchant [mərtʃənt] = negustor
miraculous [miːrækju:ləs] = miraculos
motionless [mə:ʃənles] = nemişcat
object [ʌbdʒekt] = obiect
out of sight [aut əv sait] = în afara câmpului vizual
outside [autsaıd] = în afară
plain [pleın] = câmpie
princess [prinsəs] = prinţesă
purse [pərs] = pungă (aici)
quick [kwik] = repede
to recover (one's health) [tə rıkʌvə wʌnz helθ] = a se însănătoşi
to regain [tə rıgeın] = a recâştiga
(to) settle the matter [tə setəl ðə matə:] = a rezolva problema
(he who) shall marry [(hi hu:) ʃəl mærı] = (acela care) se va căsători
she's dying [ʃız dʌıŋ] = e pe moarte
she's lying [ʃız lʌıŋ] = zace

shoot [ʃu:t], shot [ʃʌt], shot [ʃʌt] = a trage, a arunca (o săgeată)
sultan [səltən] = sultan
to succeed [tə səksıd] = a reuşi
travel [trævəl] = călătorie
tube [tju:b] = tub, ţeavă
to wander [tə wʌndə:] = a rătăci
to wish [tə wıʃ] = a dori

Robin Hood and his Merry Men

When Richard the Lion Heart was in Palestine during one of the crusades, his brother, John Lackland ruled the Kingdom. He oppressed England so mercilessly that many brave men fled to the forests, and became outlaws. They chose Robin Hood who was the best archer of them all as their leader and soon their fame spread through all the country.

The monks and knights whom they had stopped on their way and robbed told strange stories of how they had been carried far into Sherwood forest, near Nottingham, where Robin Hood and his outlaws had settled and had been treated with courtesy and kindness. After treating them to rich feasts Robin Hood made them pay heavily "for the entertainment" and then set them free.

They told how Robin had dressed his men in green suits and how they used to sing the old English ballads at their feasts. They also told that one of the outlaws who was called Little John was seven feet in height and another one named Much was very short. Among the outlaws there was also a fat monk called Friar Tuck.

The greatest enemy of Robin Hood and his outlaws was the Sheriff of Nottingham who kept boasting that he would catch and hang Robin Hood but he was always tricked by Robin and his men.

Once Little John even became a servant in the house of the Sheriff where he played several tricks on a greedy old butler. After giving the butler a good beating one day Little John ran off to the forest with the silver plate of the Sheriff.

Some time after, the outlaws came in disguise to Nottingham to compete for a silver arrow in an archery contest held by the Sheriff. Robin won the prize but the Sheriff discovered who the winner was and tried to arrest him. In the strife that ensured Little John was wounded, and the outlaws got away only with great difficulty, little Much bearing big Little John for some distance on his back until they reached the forest safely.

One day Robin met on the road an unhappy youth named Allan-a-Dale and learnt that, after waiting long for the beautiful maiden who loved him, her wicked, miserly old father had promised her in marriage to an old, hideous, but rich man, old enough to be her grandfather. The marriage was to take place on the following day, and poor Alan-a-Dale was broken-hearted.

Robin promised to help him and on the morrow he set off for the church with his merry men. Robin entered the church in the midst of the ceremony, stopped the priest who was reading the service, and, blowing upon his horn, summoned all his merry men, with Alan-a-Dale and Friar Tuck in their midst.

"This bridgeroom is too old," said Robin Hood; then, addressing the bride, "Lady," said he, "look around and see if you cannot find one more to your choice."

She chose Allan-a-dale, and Friar Tuck married them there and then.

Vocabulary

to address [tə ədres] = a se adresa
Allan-a-Dale [alən-ə-deɪl]
archer [artʃə:] = arcaş
archery contest [artʃəɪ kΛntest] = concurs de tragere cu arcul
to arrest [tə ərest] = a aresta
arrow [arəu] = săgeată
back [bæk] = spate
balad [bæləd] = baladă
to bear [tə ber], bore [bɔ:r], born [bɔ:rn] = a purta
to boast [tə bɔ:st] = a se lăuda
bride [braɪd] = mireasă
bridegroom [braɪdgru:m] = mire

broken-hearted [brɔ:kən hartəd] = cu inima frântă
butler [bΛtlə:] = majordom
to carry [tə kærɪ] = a căra, a duce
ceremony [serimɔ:ni] = ceremonie
church [tʃərtʃ] = biserică
to compete [tə kəmpɪt] = a se întrece, a lua parte la o întrecere
contest [kΛntest] = concurs
courtesy [kɔ:rtəsi] = politeţe
crusade [kruseɪd] = cruciadă
to discover [tə diskΛvə:] = a descoperi
distance [distəns] = distanţă
enemy [enəmɪ] = duşman
to ensue [tə enʃu:] = a rezulta, a urma
entertainment [entərteɪmənt] = distracţie
fame [feɪm] = faimă
feast [fist] = ospăţ
to flee [tə fli], fled [fled], fled [fled] = a fugi
foot-feet (pl) [fu:t-fit] = picior (măsură engleză = 30,5 cm)
forest [fɔ:rest] = pădure
friar [fraiə:] = călugăr, monah
to get away [tə get əweɪ] = a scăpa
greedy [grɪdi] = lacom
to hang [tə hæŋ] = a spânzura
height [hait] = înălţime
he kept boasting [hi kept bɔ:stɪŋ] = se tot lăuda
he would catch [hi wu:d kætʃ] = va prinde
hideous [hidiəs] = hidos, urât
to hold [tə hɔ:ld], held [held], held [held] = a ţine
horn [hɔ:rn] = corn
in disguise [in diskaɪz] = deghizat, travestit
in the midst of [in ðə midz əv] = în mijlocul
John Lackland [dʒΛn lɜklænd] = Ion Fără-ţară
kingdom [kɪŋdəm] = regat
kindness [kaɪndnes] = bunătate
knight [nait] = cavaler
mercilessly [mersilesli] = fără milă
merry [meri] = vesel

miserly [mizərli] = avar
monk [mΛŋk] = călugăr
Nottingham [nɔ:tingəm]
on the following day [a:n ðə fɔləwıŋ deı] = în ziua următoare
on their way [a:n ðeir weı] = pe drum
on the morrow [a:n ðə mɔ;rəu] = a doua zi
on the road [a:n ðə rɔ:d] = pe drum
to oppress [tə ɔ:pres] = a oprima, a asupri
outlaw [autlɔ:] = haiduc, proscris
Palestine [pæləstin]
to pay heavily [tə pei hevili] = a plăti din greu
to play a trick on [tə plei ə trik] = a juca o farsă
priest [prist] = preot
prize [praız] = premiu
promise [prΛmis] = promisiune
to read the service [tə rid ðə sərvis] = a oficia serviciul religios
Richard the Lion Heart [ritʃərd ðə laıən ha:rt] = Richard Inimă de Leu
to rob [tə rΛb] = a jefui, a prăda
Robin Hood [rɔbin hu:d]
to rule [tə ru:l] = a guverna, a conduce
to set free [tə set fri] = a elibera
to set off [tə set ɔ:f] = a porni
to settle [tə setl] = a se aşeza, a se stabili
servant [sərvənt] = servitor
sheriff [ʃerıf] = şerif
Sherwood [ʃerwu:d]
to spread [tə spred], spread [spred], spread [spred] = a se răspândi
squat [skwat] = scund, bondoc
silver plate [silvə pleıt] = argintărie
suit [swu:t] = costum
strife [straıf] = luptă
to summon [tə səmən] = a convoca
there and then [ðeə ənd ðen] = pe loc
they used to... [ðeı ju:zd tə] = obişnuiau să...
through all the country [ðru əl ðə kΛntri] = în toată țara
to your choice [tə ju:r tʃɔ:is] = după placul tău

to treat [tə trit] = a trata
tricked [trik'd] = păcălit
Tuck [tΛk]
winner [winə:] = câştigător
wounded [wu:nded] = rănit
youth [ju:θ] = tinerețe, tânăr

It isn't a rehearsal, you know

Several years ago while sheltering from a typhoon in a sleazy motel in Cincinnati I came across to a notice pinned to a wall above a public telephone. It read simply: "This isn't a rehearsal. This is Life. Don't miss it."

It was a message which has ghosted me through my life ever since. How many of us can honestly claim not to have mortgaged our lives to some future dream, a dream which as likely as not will never be achieved?

We live life on never-never: telling ourselves that just as soon as we have got past this or that particularly onerous chore or stage we will be able to devote our energie to what we really want to.

I must admit to being a master of the art of the never-never. Daily I say to myself that as soon as I have finished this or that script or article or paid off my overdraft, then I will start to live.

It is, I believe, a delusion I share with the great hopeful majority, and a delusion it is dangerous to harbour, because each of us knows that tomorrow never comes.

Ambition

For some I suspect that this life – long planning for the future is a way of procrastinating: a get-out for not having the will, talent or nerve for trying something new and discovering oneself to be a failure.

How many people have I met who have told me about the book they have been planning to write but have never yet found the time? Far too many.

This is Life, all right, but we do treat it like a rehearsal and, unhappily, we do miss so many of its best moments.

We take jobs to stay alive and provide homes for our families, always convincing ourselves that this style of life is merely a temporary state of affairs along the road to what we really want to do. Then, at 60 or 65, we are suddenly presented with a clock and a couple of grandchildren and we look back and realize that all those years waiting for Real Life to come along were in fact real life.

In America they have a saying much ridiculed by the English: "Have a nice day" they intone in their shops, hotels and sandwich bars. I think it is a wonderful phrase, reminding us, in effect, to enjoy the moment: to appreciate this very day.

How often do we say to ourselves, "I'll take up horse-riding (or golf, or sailing) as soon as I get the promotion", only to do none of those things when promotion comes.

When I first became a journalist I knew a man who gave up a very well paid responsible job at the Daily Telegraph to go and edit a small weekly newspaper. At the time I was astonished by what appeared to me to be his complete mental aberration. How could anyone turn his back on Fleet Street for the parish pump? I wanted to know.

Now I am a little older and possibly wiser, I see the sense of it. In Fleet Street the man was under continual pressure. He lived in an unattractive London suburb and he spent much of his life sitting on Southern Region trains.

Lucky

In Kent he became his own boss, lived within minutes of the office in a very pretty village and found his life enriched tenfold.

His ambition for an advancement in his career had been smoothered by his enjoyment of the life he was leading. His life had stopped being a rehearsal and become the real thing.

I am not suggesting that this suit everyone of us. Unhappily it would not suit me. But in many ways I consider that man in Kent to be one of the luckiest chaps I know.

I am not advocating that one should live for the minute in any hedonistic sense. That isn't the answer. But it is, I hope, an exhortation to some degree of self-fulfilment. Whatever you want to do, do it now: because no matter how old you are, it's later than you think.

(Standard, 14 May, 1984)

Vocabulary

rehearsal [rihərsəl] = repetiție
shelter [ʃeltə:] = adăpost, a (se) adăposti
sleazy [slizi] = mizerabil
notice [nɔ:tis] = bilet
pinned to the wall [pin'd tə ðə wəl] = prins într-un cui de perete
to ghost [tə gɔst] = a bântui
to claim [tə kleım] = a pretinde
mortgage [mɔrtgidʒ] = ipotecă; a ipoteca
as soon as we have got past [əs su:n əs wi hav gΛt pæst] = imediat ce am trecut de
onerous [anərəs] = împovărător, apăsător
chore [tʃɔ:] = povară
I must admit to being [ai mΛst ədmit tə biıŋ] = trebuie să recunosc faptul că sunt
daily [deıli] = zilnic
script [skript] = scenariu
to pay off [tə pei əf] = a se achita de; a onora integral (o factură, un contract)
overdraft [ɔvərdræft] = supraîncărcare
harbour [ha:rbər] = port; liman; a (se) refugia
to procrastinate [tə prokrastineıt] = a amâna
nerve [nərv] = tupeu, curaj
failure [feilər:] = eșec
merely [mirli] = doar, numai
to come along [tə kΛm əlɔ:ŋ] = a apărea
much ridiculed [mΛtʃ ridikju:l'd] = foarte ridiculizat
to take up [tə teik Λp] = a începe, a se apuca de
to give up [tə giv Λp] = a renunța
I was astonished [ai wəs əstɔ:niʃ'd] = am fost uimit, uluit
aberration [abəreıʃən] = aberație, prostie
parish pump [pærıʃ pΛmp] = provincie
suburb [səbərb] = suburbie, cartier mărginaș
within [wiðin] = în interiorul, înăuntru
to enrich [tə inritʃ] = a îmbogăți
tenfold [tenfɔ:ld] = de zece ori

-fold [fɔːld] = de ... ori (exprimă multiplicarea)
to smother [tə smʌðəː] = a înăbuşi; a sufoca; a acoperi; a sufoca
to suit [tə suːt] = a (se) potrivi
chap [tʃæp] = tip, ins, flăcău
hedonistic [hedɔːnistik] = hedonist; care ține de plăcere; care urmăreşte exclusiv plăcerea
exhortation [ekzɔːrteiʃən] = impuls, îndemn
self fulfillment [self fəlfilmənt] = realizare personală; împlinire
whatever [watevəː] = orice
pun [pʌn] = joc de cuvinte; calambur

Romeo and Juliet

In the ancient Italian town of Verona lived two noble families who were at deadly enmity with each other. One family was named Montague and the other, Capulet. Old Montague had a son, Romeo, and Capulet had a daughter called Juliet.

One day Romeo's cousin suggested they should go masked to a ball given by Capulet to which many lovely ladies had been invited.

At the ball Romeo, who was a handsome youth, saw a very beautiful young lady to whom he spoke and with whom he danced. She was so charming that he immediately fell in love with her and she in turn fell in love with him. But when Romeo found out that she was Juliet, Capulet' daughter, he was very sad and so was Juliet, when she knew she had fallen in love with the son of her father's greatest enemy.

After the ball Romeo left Juliet's house but he returned and climbed over the wall into Capulet's garden to have a last look at Juliet's window when, to his great joy, she herself appeared on the balcony.

Juliet began to speak to herself in a loud voice and so Romeo learned that she loved him, too. This gave him courage and he spoke to her and asked her to marry him. She consented and in the early morning Romeo went to a priest and after telling him how much he and Juliet loved each other he asked the priest to marry them secretly.

The priest agreed but on the same day that Romeo and Juliet were married Juliet's cousin, Tybalt, meeting Romeo in the streets of Verona, challenged him. Romeo refused to fight but his friend Mercutio decided to fight the quarrelsome and violent Tybalt and was killed by the latter.

Romeo could not remain indifferent to his friend's death and in turn he killed Tybalt.

The duke of Verona was very angry when he heard what had happened and banished Romeo from the city. After a brief meeting with Juliet, Romeo left Verona at dawn.

In Romeo's absence Juliet's parents decided to marry her to a young nobleman named Paris. As a desperate plan of escape the priest gave Juliet to drink a drug which made her fall into a trance with all the appearance of a death. Then the priest sent a messenger to Romeo to tell him about their plan. Romeo was to come to the tomb by night and take Juliet away with him. But unfortunately the messenger could not find Romeo because Romeo had heard about Juliet's death and had hurried to Verona taking some poison with him as he had decided to kill himself in Juliet's tomb.

When the priest heard that his messenger did not meet Romeo he hurried to the tomb in the middle of the night; but... he was too late.

Romeo had killed himself in Juliet's tomb. When Juliet awoke and saw her Romeo dead she stabbed herself with his dagger. So the priest found them both dead.

When Romeo and Juliet's parents heard the dreadful news they were very sad and stricken with remorse and decided to end the feud between them. Unfortunately this happened only after the death of their children.

Today at Verona there is a tomb which everybody says is Romeo and Juliet's tomb.

Vocabulary

absence [absəns] = absență
and so was Juliet [ənd sɔː wəz dʒuliet] = la fel era şi Julieta
angry [əngri] = furios
at dawn [ət dɔːn] = în zori
to awake [tə əweɪk], awoke [əwɔːk], awoken [əwəkən] = a se trezi
balcony [bælkəni] = balcon
ball [bɔːl] = bal

to banish [tə bænıʃ] = a exila
Capulet [kæpju:let]
to challenge [tə tʃæləndʒ] = a provoca la duel
to climb over [tə klimb əuvə:] = a sări peste
to consent [tə kənsent] = a consimți
courage [kəridʒ] = curaj
dagger [dægə:] = pumnal
desperate [desp'ret] = disperat
dreadful [dredfəl] = îngrozitor
drug [drʌg] = narcotic, drog, doctorie
duke [dju:k] = duce
enemy [enəmi] = duşman
escape [iskeıp] = scăpare
to fall (into a trance) [tə fɔ:l intɔ trens] = a cădea (intr-un somn adanc)
feud [feu:d] = duşmănie
to find out [tə faınd aut] = a descoperi
(he) was to come [(hi) wəz tə kʌm̩] = urma să vină
to hurry [tə həri] = a (se) grăbi
indifferent [indif'rənt] = indiferent
in turn [in tərn] = la rândul lui, ei
Juliet [dʒuliet]
(the) latter [(ðə) la:tər] = cel din urmă
masked [mæsk'd] = mascat
Mercutio [mərkuʃıəu]
messenger [mesındʒə:] = mesager
Montague [mɔ:ntæg]
noble [nɔ:bəl] = nobil
plan [plæn] = plan
quarrelsome [kwarəlsʌm] = certăreț, irascibil
Romeo [rɔ:mıəu]
sad [sæd] = trist
secretly [sikrətli] = în secret
to stab [tə stæb] = a înjunghia
she stabbed herself [ʃi stæb'd hərself] = s-a înjunghiat
stricken with remorse [strikən wıθ rımɔ:rs] = cuprinşi de remuşcare
to his great joy [tə hıs greıt dʒɔı] = spre marea lui bucurie

tomb [tu:mb] = mormânt
Tybalt [taıbəlt]
Verona [vərɔ:na]
violent [vaıəlent] = violent
(they) were at deadly enmity [(ðeı weə: ət dedli enimti] = se duşmăneau de moarte

Why be concerned about smoking at work?

Nowadays fewer people are smokers and attitudes towards smoking are changing. Smokers are a minority in many workplaces. People have become more aware of the serious health risks faced by smokers themselves. There is increasing concern over the possible health effects of breathing other people's tobacco smoke. Work is one of the few situations where non-smokers may have to spend long periods in close contacts with smokers.

When smokers and non-smokers share the same room, non-smokers cannot avoid inhaling some environmental tobacco smoke as they breathe. This is called 'passive smoking'. The smoke concerned is mainly "sidestream" smoke from burning cigarettes, cigars or pipe tobacco, but there is also some smoke exhaled by smokers.

In some situations, a complete ban is justified for safety reasons. But elsewhere the imposition by management without proper consulation of any measures to control passive smoking could lead to resentment among smokers and problems in enforcing the no-smoking rule.

This leaflet does not deal with the well-recognized safety hazards from smoking where there is a risk of fire or explosion. Nor does it discuss the health hazards to individual who smoke, particularly while working with substances such as lead or asbestos. Such hazards are covered by guidance on each subject.

It is now beyond doubt that smoking is a major cause of disease and premature death for smokers themselves. Tobacco smoke contains various substances that can cause cancer or health problems. Raised levels of airborne harmful substances are found when somkers' home are compared with those of non-smokers. Still higher levels may occur in poorly ventilated indoor places of work where several people are smokers.

There have been many scientific studies on passive smoking. The result of this research were reviewed by the Independent Scientific Committee on Smoking and Health in their Fourth Report. The Committee concluded that "while none of the studies can on its own be accepted as unequivocal, the findings overall are consistent with there being a small increase in the risk of lung cancer from exposure to environmental tobacco smoke, in the range og 10%-30%".

It has been recognized for some time that exposure to tobacco smoke can cause discomfort and irritation to some people, particularly those who already have a respiratory disorder such as asthma. Passive smoking may cause more distress to this group than it does to most non-smokers.

Limiting or preventing smoking by an agreed and carefully implemented policy may improve employee morale, reduce arguments between smokers and non-smokers, reduce time lost through sickness and diminish cleaning bills.

Vocabulary

concerned [kɔːnsərnd] = preocupat, îngrijorat
smoking [smɔːkıŋ] = fumat
nowadays [nauədeız] = în zilele noastre
fewer [fju:wər] = mai puţini, e
smoker [smɔːkə] = fumător
attitude [atitju:d] = atitudine
minority [maınɔːrəti] = minoritate
workplace [wɔːrkpleıs] = loc de muncă
aware [əweə:] = conştient
health [helθ] = sănătate
to face [tə feıs] = a da faţă cu, a se confrunta
increasing [inkrisıŋ] = crescător
concern [kɔːnsərn] = grijă, preocupare
breathing [briðıŋ] = respiraţie
tobacco [təbækəu] = tutun
non-smoker [nΛn-smɔːkə] = nefumător

to avoid [tə əvɔːid] = a evita
to inhale [tə inhæl] = a inhala
environmental [invairɔːnmentəl] = mediu înconjurător
to breathe [tə briθ] = a respira
sidestream [saıdstrım] = fumul (degajat de ţigările aprinse)
cigarette [sigəret] = ţigară
cigar [sigar] = ţigară de foi
ban [bæn] = interdicţie oficială
safety [seifti] = siguranţă
reason [rizən] = motiv
elsewhere [elsweə:] = în altă parte
imposition [impəzıʃən] = imputare, acuzare
proper [pra:pər] = adecvat
resentment [risentment] = resentiment
to enforce [tə infɔːrs] = a consolida
leaflet [liflet] = bilet, notiţă
recognized [rekəgnaız'd] = recunoscut
hazard [hæzərd] = pericol
fire [faıə] = incendiu
explosion [ikspləuʃən] = explozie
lead [lid] = plumb
asbestos [æsbestəs] = azbest
to cover [tə kΛvə] = a acoperi
guidance [gaidəns] = instrucţiuni
beyond [bijənd = dincolo de
doubt [daut] = îndoială
major [meıdʒə:] = important
disease [disijz] = boală
raised [reiz'd] = ridicat
level [levəl] = nivel
airborne [əırbɔːrn] = purtat de aer
harmful [ha:rmfəl] = dăunător
higher [haiə] = mai mare
to occur [tə əkə:] = a avea loc
poorly [pu:rli] = în mod nesatisfăcător
to ventilate [tə ventıleıt] = a aerisi
indoor [indɔː] = înăuntru, în interiorul casei

several [sev'rəl] = câțiva, câteva
scientifc [saıəntıfik] = ştiințific
research [risərtʃ] = cercetare
to review [tə rivju:] = a revizui
to conclude [tə kənklju:d] = a concluziona
unequivocal [ʌnekıvəukəl] = sigur, pozitiv
finding [faındıŋ] = rezultat
lung [lʌŋ] = plămân
exposure [ikspəuʃə:] = expunere
range [reindʒ] = scară (aici)
discomfort [diskəmfərt] = discomfort
particularly [partikju:lərı] = în mod special, particular
disorder [disɔ:rdə:] = afecțiune
distress [distres] = durere acută
to prevent [tə prıvent] = a preveni
to improve [tə impru:v] = a îmbunătăți
argument [argju:ment] = ceartă
sickness [sıknes] = boală
to diminish [tə dımınıʃ] = a diminua, a scădea
cleaning [klinıŋ] = curățare
bill [bil] = notă de plată

New Puppy in the Family

When you buy a new puppy you don't expect all the changes that come with it. For example, the first thing that is „ruined" is the peace and quiet of your home.

All the members of your family will be glad to have somebody new in the house, just hanging around the corner whenever least expected. What they don't realize is that they will have to play with it even if they won't feel like it, they will have to feed it even though it's three o'clock in the morning. Another aspect is that they will encounter wet carpets, pants, skirts, pillows or shoes left in some misterious places than where they were left in the first place.

The puppy will grow accustemed with being in the center of attention of the family and once the night comes and everybody goes to bed it will be very hard to accept, for the puppy, that the others can sleep while he feels like playing. And then the show begins, the puppy will start howling, yiping and whining. Since it is impossible to sleep while listening to a heartbreaking trembling „woo-wooo", the family soon begins to suffer the effects of loss of sleep. Therefore, everybody will feel stressed with not getting any sleep and with having so much responsibility on their shoulders, and this is when the fighting begins.

Nobody will think it's funny the fact that the puppy destroys all the things in its way and that everyday something different is damaged.

Family members will find chewed belts and shoes, gnawed table legs and leaking sofa cushions. In addition, the puppy usually ruins the wall-to-wall carpeting and makes the house smell like a public rest room at a big-city bus station.

Parents have to argue with children about who is suppose to feed and walk the dog and the children argue among themselves about whose turn it is to play with the puppy. Everyone argues about whose idea it was to get the puppy in the first place. Theses continual arguments, along with the effects of sleeplessness and the loss of valued possessions, seriously disrupt a household. Only when the puppy gets a bit older will the house be peaceful again. But will never know how much strenght is necessary to go on such a long way.

Vocabulary

to expect [tə ikspekt] = a (se) aştepta
least [list] = cel mai puțin
to howl [tə haul] = a urla
to yap – yip- yep [tə ia:p ip iep] = a lătra
to whine [tə wa:ın] = a scânci
to moan [tə mɔ:n] = a geme
trembling [tremblıŋ] = tremurător
to chew [tə tʃu] = a mesteca
to gnaw [tə gnəu] = a roade
to leak [tə lık] = a (se) scurge, a (se) prelinge
cushion [kΛʃən] = pernă
carpet [ka:pet] = covor
to carpet [tə ka:pet] = a tapița
though [ðəu] = deşi
to disrupt [tə disrΛpt] = a distruge

Destiny- the same for women and for men?

Many people have asked themselves questions about destiny. Some believe destiny is a fixed timeline of events that is inevitable and unchangeable. Destiny is one of the most debated concepts of humanity because it holds the secret of life and death. From ancient times, destiny was unknown even by gods who could see glimpses of future by consulting the Oracle of Delphi. Many Greek legends and tales teach that it is impossible to trick one's fate and the one who tries it, would be punished (one example is the legend of Oedipus). Others believe that destiny is just a word and it does not reflect reality because humans are free to choose who they become without fearing the punishment of gods. Such views are shared by feminism, also.

Nowadays, the role of destiny in the lives of human beings is not that important as it used to be because there seems to be no evidence that destiny cannot be changed. Most people believe that human beings possess free will and that all our successes or failures are governed by the

decisions we take and there is no such thing as destiny. Others believe that there is no possible way of choosing something without the appearance of consequences. That is, one is free to choose the limits of one's deeds but one cannot determine the outcome of them. And also, there are opinions that state that free will does not exist and all one's actions and thoughts are predestined. Moreover, each event is a culmination of innumerable events in the past as well as forerunner of some other event in the future and no man could change the course of events since the causes of those events lie not in his domain but in the whole of the past of the universe.

Identity can determine one's destiny, especially sexual identity. The implications of being female or male can be observed within social relationships. For example, one is born female and since birth it is induced by the rules of society that that person will eventually get married and will become the wife of a man, then if a wife she would definitely have to change her status into mother, and her responsibilities would involve taking care of the house (cleaning, washing, cooking) and raising children. This is the pattern one has to follow when being a woman. Being a man implies working to support financially one's family. Therefore, the social rules can change the way we think about us or the people around us. Nowadays, women can work to earn their living and feminists promote the image of a woman who is strong enough to stand for herself and break the old patterns.

The cause of the appearance of the feminism movement is that women wanted to experience something else than their household responsibilities and so they decided to prove to themselves and to others that they can manage outside the home area.

Feminism is regarded as a collection of social theories, political movements and moral philosophies largely motivated by or concerning the experiences of women especially in terms of their social, political and economic status. This movement largely focuses on limiting or eradicating gender inequality and promoting women's rights, interests and issues in society. It also concerns about the effect of gender roles on men and encouragement for men to change and transcend traditional male roles and norms of masculinity. Feminism raises issues that concern personal autonomy or freedom, with constant reference to basic issues of societal organization, which center on the long-standing debate over the family and its relationship to the state and on the historical inequitable distribution of political, social and economic power between the both sexes.

Feminism opposes women's subordination to men in the family and society, along with men's claims to define what is best for women without consulting them. If we are to think of a typical description of the identity of women, a lot of people would claim that they are fit to take care of the house and children. This is a predetermined destiny for women with which feminism fought and continues to fight against.

This movement offers a serious challenge to patriarchal thought, social organizations and control mechanism. It seeks to destroy masculine hierarchy but not sexual dualism.

Feminism is necessarily pro-woman, however it does not follow that it must be anti-man. It claims a social, economical and political rebalancing of women and men and challenges issues about individual freedom and responsibility, the collective responsibility of individuals to others in society and ways of dealing with others.

Vocabulary

debate [dibeit] = dezbatere
glimpse [glimps] = privire (fugară) to trick [tə trık] = a păcăli
punishment [pΛnıʃmənt] = pedeapsă
to be governed by [tə bi gΛvərnd baı] = a fi influențat de
consequence [kΛnsəkwens] = consecință
deed [dı:d] = faptă
outcome [autkΛm] = rezultat
to state [tə steit] = a exprima; a afirma
free will [frı wıl] = liber arbitru
innumerable [inju:məræbəl] = nenumărat
forerunner [fɔ:rrΛnər] = înaintaşş vestitor
domain [dəmein] = domeniu
to be induced [tə bi inju:sd] = a fi forțat
status [stætəs] = statut
responsibility [rispΛnsəbiliti] = responsabilitate
to involve [tə invɔ:lv] = a implica
pattern [pætərn] = tipar

to earn [tə ərn] = a câştiga
to promote [tə prɔ:məut] = a promova
to prove [tə pru:] = a demonstra
to be regarded as [tə bi rigardəd əz] = a fi privit ca
social theories [sɔ:ʃəl ðiɔ:rı:z] = teorii sociale
political movements [pɔ:litikəl mu:vmentz] = mişcări politice
gender inequality [dʒendər inekwaliti] = inegalitatea dintre genuri
issue [iʃju:] = problemă
gender roles [dʒendər rɔ:lz] = rolurile genurilor
to transcend [tə trænsend] = a trece peste
to raise issues [tə reiz iʃju:z] = a ridica probleme
to concern [tə kənsərn] = a preocupa
autonomy [ɔ:tənəmi] = autonomie
reference [refrəns] =referințălong-standing debate [lɔ:ŋ stændıŋ dibeit] = dezbătuta problemă
inequitable [inekwuitəbəl] = nedrept
to oppose [tə əpɔ:z] = a se opune
claim [kleim] = revendicare
to be fit [tə bi fit] = a fi capabil
predetermined [priditərmind] = predestinat
challenge [tʃa:ləndʒ] = provocare
patriarchal thought [pætriarkəl ðΛθ] = gândire patriarhală
to seek [tə sık] = a căuta
dualism [duəlizm] = dualitate
it does not follow that [it dΛz nΛt fΛləu ðæt] = nu presupune că
to deal with [tə dil wiθ] = a avea de-a face cu

A Dog's Tale

I

My father was a St. Bernard, my mother was a collie, but I am a Presbyterian. This is what my mother told me; I do not know these nice distinctions myself. To me they are only fine large words meaning nothing. My mother had a fondness for such; she liked to say them, and see other dogs look surprised and envious, as wondering how she got so much education. But, indeed, it was not real education; it was only show: she got the words by listening in the dining-room and drawing-room when there was company, and by going with the children to Sunday-school and listening there; and whenever she heard a large word she said it over to herself many times, and so was able to keep it until there was a dogmatic gathering in the neighborhood, then she would get it off, and surprise and distress them all, from pocket- pup to mastiff, which rewarded her for all her trouble. If there was a stranger he was nearly sure to be suspicious, and when he got his breath again he would ask her what it meant. And she always told him. He was never expecting this, but thought he would catch her; so when she told him, he was the one that looked ashamed, whereas he had thought it was going to be she. The others were always waiting for this, and glad of it and proud of her, for they knew what was going to happen, because they had had experience. When she told the meaning of a big word they were all so taken up with admiration that it never occurred to any dog to doubt if it was the right one; and that was natural, because, for one thing, she answered up so promptly that it seemed like a dictionary speaking, and for another thing, where could they find out whether it was right or not? for she was the only cultivated dog there was. By-and- by, when I was older, she brought home the word Unintellectual, one time, and worked it pretty hard all the week at different gatherings, making much unhappiness and despondency; and it was at this time that I noticed that during that week she was asked for the meaning at eight different assemblages, and flashed out a fresh definition every time, which showed me that she had more presence of mind than culture, though I said nothing, of course. She had one word which she always kept on hand, and ready, like a life-preserver, a kind of emergency word to strap on when she was likely to get washed overboard in a sudden way—that was the word Synonymous. When she happened to fetch out a long word which had had its day weeks before and its prepared meanings gone to her dump-pile, if there was a stranger there of course it knocked him groggy for a couple of minutes, then he would come to, and by that time she would be away down the wind on another tack, and not expecting anything; so when he'd hail and ask her to cash in, I (the only dog on the inside of her game) could see her canvas flicker a moment—but only just a moment—then it would belly out taut and full, and she would say, as calm as a summer's day, "It's synonymous with supererogation," or some godless long reptile of a word like that, and go placidly about and skim away on the next tack, perfectly comfortable, you know, and leave that stranger looking profane and embarrassed, and the initiated slatting the floor with their tails in unison and their faces transfigured with a holy joy.

And it was the same with phrases. She would drag home a whole phrase, if it had a grand sound, and play it six nights and two matinées, and explain it a new way every time—which she had to, for all she cared for was the phrase; she wasn't interested in what it meant, and knew those dogs hadn't wit enough to catch her, anyway. Yes, she was a daisy! She got so she wasn't afraid of anything, she had such confidence in the ignorance of those creatures. She even brought anecdotes that she had heard the family and the dinner guests laugh and shout over; and as a rule she got the nub of one chestnut hitched onto another chestnut, where, of course, it didn't fit and hadn't any point; and when she delivered the nub she fell over and rolled on the floor and laughed and barked in the most insane way, while I could see that she was wondering to herself why it didn't seem as funny as it did when she first heard it. But no harm was done; the others rolled and barked too, privately ashamed of themselves for not seeing the point, and never suspecting that the fault was not with them and there wasn't any to see.

You can see by these things that she was of a rather vain and frivolous character; still, she had virtues, and enough to make up, I think. She had a kind heart and gentle ways, and never harbored resentments for injuries done her, but put them easily out of her mind and forgot them; and she taught her children her kindly way, and from her we learned also to be brave and prompt in time of danger, and not to run away, but face the peril that threatened friend or stranger, and help him the best we could without stopping to think what the cost might be to us. And she taught us not by words only, but by example, and that is the best way and the surest and the most lasting. Why, the brave things she did, the splendid things! she was just a soldier; and so modest about it—well, you couldn't help admiring her, and you couldn't help imitating her; not even a King Charles spaniel could remain entirely despicable in her society. So, as you see, there was more to her than her education.

II

When I was well grown, at last, I was sold and taken away, and I never saw her again. She was broken- hearted, and so was I, and we cried; but she comforted me as well as she could, and said we were sent into this world for a wise and good purpose, and must do our duties without repining, take our life as we might find it, live it for the best good of others, and never mind about the results; they were not our affair. She said men who did like this would have a noble and beautiful reward by-and-by in another world, and although we animals would not go there, to do well and right without reward would give to our brief lives a worthiness and dignity which in itself would be a reward. She had gathered these things from time to time when she had gone to the Sunday-school with the children, and had laid them up in her memory more carefully than she had done with those other words and phrases; and she had studied them deeply, for her good and ours. One may see by this that she had a wise and thoughtful head, for all there was so much lightness and vanity in it.

So we said our farewells, and looked our last upon each other through our tears; and the last thing she said—keeping it for the last to make me remember it the better, I think—was, "In memory of me, when there is a time of danger to another do not think of yourself, think of your mother, and do as she would do."

Do you think I could forget that? No.

III

It was such a charming home!—my new one; a fine great house, with pictures, and delicate decorations, and rich furniture, and no gloom anywhere, but all the wilderness of dainty colors lit up with flooding sunshine; and the spacious grounds around it, and the great garden—oh, greensward, and noble trees, and flowers, no end! And I was the same as a member of the family; and they loved me, and petted me, and did not give me a new name, but called me by my old one that was dear to me because my mother had given it me—Aileen Mavourneen. She got it out of a song; and the Grays knew that song, and said it was a beautiful name.

Mrs. Gray was thirty, and so sweet and so lovely, you cannot imagine it; and Sadie was ten, and just like her mother, just a darling slender little copy of her, with auburn tails down her back, and short frocks; and the baby was a year old, and plump and dimpled, and fond of me, and never could get enough of hauling on my tail, and hugging me, and laughing out its innocent happiness; and Mr. Gray was thirty-eight, and tall and slender and handsome, a little bald in front, alert, quick in his movements, business-like, prompt, decided, unsentimental, and with that kind of trim-chiselled face that just seems to glint and sparkle with frosty intellectuality! He was a renowned scientist. I do not know what the word means, but my mother would know how to use it and get effects. She would know how to depress a rat-terrier with it and make a lap-dog look sorry he came. But that is not the best one; the best one was Laboratory. My mother could organize a Trust on that one that would skin the tax-collars off the whole herd. The laboratory was not a book, or a picture, or a place to wash your hands in, as the college president's dog said—no, that is the lavatory; the laboratory is quite different, and is filled with jars, and bottles, and electrics, and wires, and strange machines; and every week other scientists came there and sat in the place, and used the machines, and discussed, and made what they called experiments and discoveries; and often I came, too, and stood around and listened, and tried to learn, for the sake of my mother, and in loving memory of her, although it was a pain to me, as realizing what she was losing out of her life and I gaining nothing at all; for try as I might, I was never able to make anything out of it at all.

(fragments from *A Dog's Tale- Mark Twain*)

Vocabulary

fondness [fɔ:ndnes] = înclinare
gathering [gæðərıŋ] = adunare
to distress [tə dıstres] = a necăji
pocket-up [pɔ:ket Λp] = câine de buzunar
mastiff [mæstıf] = câine de pază
by-and-by [bai ənd bai] = în viitor
despondency [dispɔndənsı] = melancolie
assemblage [əsembləd3] = asamblaj
presence of mind [prezəns of maınd] = prezență de spirit
to keep on hand [tə kıp a:n hænd] = a ține la îndemână
to strap on [tə stræp a:n] = a strecura
to fetch ou [tə fetʃ aut] = a scoate
gorggy [grɔ:gi] = amețit
tack [tæk] = păcăleală
to hail [tə heıl] = a țipa
to cash in [tə kæʃ ın] = a da explicații
to belly out taut [tə belı aut tɔ:t] = a da semne de înjorare
placidly [plæsıdli] = calm
to skim away [tə skim əweı] = a trece mai departe
wit [wit] = înțelepciune
nub [nΛb] = miez
chestnut [tʃestnΛt] = castană
to hitch [tə hıtʃ] = a lega
to fit [tə fit] = a (se) potrivi
to harbor [tə ha:bər] = a ascunde (aici)
to threatean [tə ðretən] = a amenința
despicable [despikəbəl] = disprețuit
repining [repınıŋ] = nemulțumire
worthiness [wɔ:rθınes] = valoare
dainty [deinti] = delicat
greensward [grinswərd] = gazon
slender [slendə] = zvelt
auburn [ɔ:bən] = roşcat
frock [frɔ:k] = rochiță
plump [plΛmp] = durduliu

dimpled [dimpəld] = cu gropițe în obraji
to glint [tə glınt] = a scânteia

A note of admiration

The Model Millionaire

Unless one is wealthy there is no use in being a charming fellow. Romance is the privilege of the rich, not the profession of the unemployed. The poor should be practical and prosaic. It is better to have a permanent income than to be fascinating. These are the great truths of modern life which Hughie Erskine never realised. Poor Hughie! Intellectually, we must admit, he was not of much importance. He never said a brilliant or even an ill-natured thing in his life. But then he was wonderfully good-looking, with his crisp brown hair, his clear-cut profile, and his grey eyes. He was as popular with men as he was with women, and he had every accomplishment except that of making money. His father had bequeathed him his cavalry sword, and a *History of the Peninsular War* in fifteen volumes. Hughie hung the first over his looking-glass, put the second on a shelf between Ruff's Guide and Bailey's *Magazine*, and lived on two hundred a year that an old aunt allowed him. He had tried everything. He had gone on the Stock Exchange for six months; but what was a butterfly to do among bulls and bears? He had been a tea-merchant for a little longer, but had soon tired of pekoe and souchong. Then he had tried selling dry sherry. That did not answer; the sherry was a little too dry. Ultimately he became nothing, a delightful, ineffectual young man with a perfect profile and no profession.

To make matters worse, he was in love. The girl he loved was Laura Merton, the daughter of a retired Colonel who had lost his temper and his digestion in India, and had never found either of them again. Laura adored him, and he was ready to kiss her shoe-strings. They were the handsomest couple in London, and had not a penny-piece between them. The Colonel was very fond of Hughie, but would not hear of any engagement.

'Come to me, my boy, when you have got ten thousand pounds of your own, and we will see about it,' he used to say; and Hughie looked very glum on those days, and had to go to Laura for consolation.

One morning, as he was on his way to Holland Park, where the Mertons lived, he dropped in to see a great friend of his, Alan Trevor. Trevor was a painter. Indeed, few people escape that nowadays. But he was also an artist, and artists are rather rare. Personally he was a strange rough fellow, with a freckled face and a red ragged beard. However, when he took up the brush he was a real master, and his pictures were eagerly sought after. He had been very much attracted by Hughie at first, it must be acknowledged, entirely on account of his personal charm. 'The only people a painter should know,' he used to say, 'are people who are *bête* and beautiful, people who are an artistic pleasure to look at and an intellectual repose to talk to. Men who are dandies and women who are darlings rule the world, at least they should do so.' However, after he got to know Hughie better, he liked him quite as much for his bright buoyant spirits and his generous reckless nature, and had given him the permanent *entrée* to his studio.

When Hughie came in he found Trevor putting the finishing touches to a wonderful life-size picture of a beggar-man. The beggar himself was standing on a raised platform in a corner of the studio. He was a wizened old man, with a face like wrinkled parchment, and a most piteous expression. Over his shoulders was flung a coarse brown cloak, all tears and tatters; his thick boots were patched and cobbled, and with one hand he leant on a rough stick, while with the other he held out his battered hat for alms.

'What an amazing model!' whispered Hughie, as he shook hands with his friend.

'An amazing model?' shouted Trevor at the top of his voice; 'I should think so! Such beggars as he are not to be met with every day. A *trouvaille, mort cher*; a living Velasquez! My stars! what an etching Rembrandt would have made of him!'

'Poor old chap! said Hughie, 'how miserable he looks! But I suppose, to you painters, his face is his fortune?'

'Certainly,' replied Trevor, 'you don't want a beggar to look happy, do you?'

How much does a model get for sitting?' asked Hughie, as he found himself a comfortable seat on a divan.

'A shilling an hour.'

'And how much do you get for your picture, Alan?'

'Oh, for this I get two thousand!'

'Pounds?'

'Guineas. Painters, poets, and physicians always get guineas.'

'Well, I think the model should have a percentage,' cried Hughie, laughing; 'they work quite as hard as you do.'

'Nonsense, nonsense! Why, look at the trouble of laying on the paint alone, and standing all day long at one's easel! It's all very well, Hughie, for you to talk, but I assure you that there are moments when Art almost attains to the dignity of manual labour. But you mustn't chatter; I'm very busy. Smoke a cigarette, and keep quiet.'

After some time the servant came in, and told Trevor that the frame-maker wanted to speak to him.

'Don't run away, Hughie,' he said, as he went out, 'I will be back in a moment.'

The old beggar-man took advantage of Trevor's absence to rest for a moment on a wooden bench that was behind him. He looked so forlorn and wretched that Hughie could not help pitying him, and felt in his pockets to see what money he had. All he could find was a sovereign and some coppers. 'Poor old fellow,' he thought to himself, 'he wants it more than I do, but it means no hansoms for a fortnight;' and he walked across the studio and slipped the sovereign into the beggar's hand.

The old man started, and a faint smile flitted across his withered lips. 'Thank you, sir,' he said, 'thank you.'

Then Trevor arrived, and Hughie took his leave, blushing a little at what he had done. He spent the day with Laura, got a charming scolding for his extravagance, and had to walk home.

That night he strolled into the Palette Club about eleven o'clock, and found Trevor sitting by himself in the smoking-room drinking hock and seltzer.

'Well, Alan, did you get the picture finished all right?' he said, as he lit his cigarette.

'Finished and framed, my boy!' answered Trevor; 'and, by-the-bye, you have made a conquest. That old model you saw is quite devoted to you. I had to tell him all about you - who you are, where you live, what your income is, what prospects you have--'

`My dear Alan,' cried Hughie, `I shall probably find him waiting for me when I go home. But of course you are only joking. Poor old wretch! I wish I could do something for him. I think it is dreadful that any one should be so miserable. I have got heaps of old clothes at home - do you think he would care for any of them? Why, his rags were falling to bits.'

`But he looks splendid in them,' said Trevor. `I wouldn't paint him in a frock-coat for anything. What you call rags I call romance. What seems poverty to you is picturesqueness to me. However, I'll tell him of your offer.'

`Alan,' said Hughie seriously, `you painters are a heartless lot.'

`An artist's heart is his head,' replied Trevor; `and besides, our business is to realise the world as we see it, not to reform it as we know it. *À chacun son métier.* And now tell me how Laura is. The old model was quite interested in her.'

`You don't mean to say you talked to him about her?' said Hughie.

`Certainly I did. He knows all about the relentless colonel, the lovely Laura, and the #10,000.'

`You told that old beggar all my private affairs?' cried Hughie, looking very red and angry.

`My dear boy,' said Trevor, smiling, `that old beggar, as you call him, is one of the richest men in Europe. He could buy all London tomorrow without overdrawing his account. He has a house in every capital, dines off gold plate, and can prevent Russia going to war when he chooses.'

`What on earth do you mean?' exclaimed Hughie.

`What I say,' said Trevor. `The old man you saw today in the studio was Baron Hausberg. He is a great friend of mine, buys all my pictures and that sort of thing, and gave me a commission a month ago to paint him as a beggar. *Que voulez-vous? La fantaisie d'un millionnaire!* And I must say he made a magnificent figure in his rags, or perhaps I should say in my rags; they are an old suit I got in Spain.'

`Baron Hausberg!' cried Hughie. `Good heavens! I gave him a sovereign!' and he sank into an armchair the picture of dismay.

`Gave him a sovereign!' shouted Trevor, and he burst into a roar of laughter. `My dear boy, you'll never see it again. *Son affaire c'est l'argent des autres.*'

`I think you might have told me, Alan,' said Hughie sulkily, `and not have let me make such a fool of myself.'

`Well, to begin with, Hughie,' said Trevor, `it never entered my mind that you went about distributing alms in that reckless way. I can understand your kissing a pretty model, but your giving a sovereign to an ugly one - by Jove, no! Besides, the fact is that I really was not at home today to any one; and when you came in I didn't know whether Hausberg would like his name mentioned. You know he wasn't in full dress.'

`What a duffer he must think me!' said Hughie.

`Not at all. He was in the highest spirits after you left; kept chuckling to himself and rubbing his old wrinkled hands together. I couldn't make out why he was so interested to know all about you; but I see it all now. He'll invest your sovereign for you, Hughie, pay you the interest every six months, and have a capital story to tell after dinner.'

`I am an unlucky devil,' growled Hughie. `The best thing I can do is to go to bed; and, my dear Alan, you mustn't tell any one. I shouldn't dare show my face in the Row.'

`Nonsense! It reflects the highest credit on your philanthropic spirit, Hughie. And don't run away. Have another cigarette, and you can talk about Laura as much as you like.'

However, Hughie wouldn't stop, but walked home, feeling very unhappy, and leaving Alan Trevor in fits of laughter.

The next morning, as he was at breakfast, the servant brought him up a card on which was written, `Monsieur Gustave Naudin, *de la part de* M. le Baron Hausberg.'

`I suppose he has come for an apology,' said Hughie to himself; and he told the servant to show the visitor up.

(fragmente din *A note of admiration-Oscar Wilde*)

Vocabulary

income [inkam] = venit
crisp [krɪsp] = vioi
bequeathed [bikiθed] = i-a lăsat moştenire
pekoe [pikɔ:] = ceai cu un conținut crescut de cafea
souchong [sutʃɔŋ] = ceai negru
ineffectual [inəfektju:əl] = incapabil
freckled [frekəld] = pistruiat
ragged [rægd] = zdrențuros
buoyant [bɔ:iant] = vivacitate
wizened [wizənd] = zbârcit
parchment [pa:tʃmənt] = pergament
coarse [kɔ:s] = aspru
tatters [tætərz] = ferfeniță
cobbled [kɔ:bəld] = tălpuit
to lean [tə lɪn] = a se încovoia
alms [ælmz] = poamă
etching [etʃɪŋ] = decapare
easel [izəl] = şevalet
chatter [tʃætə] = pălăvrăgeală
forlorn [fɔ:rlən] = nenorocit
to pity someone [tə pɪti sΛmwΛn] = a-i fi milă de cineva
sovereign [sɔverein] = liră de aur
hansom [hænsəm] = birjă
stroll [strɔ:l] = plimbare
seltzer [seltzə] = sifon
duffer [dΛfə] = netot
to chuckle [tə tʃΛkəl] = a chicoti

A Maid of Modern Athens

"It was this way," she said, and as she spoke she stooped and flicked a speck of dust from her habit. "It was this way: The existence which I lead in the minds of other people is absolutely of no importance whatever. Now wait: I care a great deal whether school keeps or not, but in caring I try chiefly to be true to myself. I may stumble; I may not. In any event I seek the best. As for the scandal of which you speak, that is nonsense. There is no criterion. That which is permissible here is inhibited yonder, and what is permissible yonder is inhibited here. Scandal, indeed!"

There was something about her that stirred the pulse. She was fair; the sort of girl whose photograph is an abomination, and yet in whose face and being a charm resides, a charm intangible and coercive, inciting to better things. A Joan of Arc, in a tailor-made gown.

"You remember how it was when we were younger—You—well, there is no use in going into that. You had a mother to think for you; I had no one. I had to solve problems unassisted. The weightiest of all was marriage, and that, in my quality of heiress, I found perplexing to a degree. But how is it possible, I asked myself, how can a girl pledge her life to a man of whom she knows absolutely nothing? For, practically speaking, what does the average girl know of the man whose name she takes? It may be different in the country; but in town! Listen to me: a girl 'comes out,' as the saying is; she meets a number of men, the majority of whom are more or less agreeable and well-bred—when she is present. But what are they when she is not? At dinners and routs, or when she receives them in her own house, they are at their best; if they are not they stay away. It is not so difficult to be agreeable once in a while, but to be so always is a question not of mask but of nature. It seems to me that when an intelligent woman admires her brother it is because that brother is really an admirable man. Has she not every opportunity of judging? But what opportunity is given to the girl whom a man happens to take in and out at dinner, or whom she sees for an hour or two now and then? You must admit that her facilities are slight. That was the way it was with me, and that was the way I fancied it would continue to be, and I determined that it was better to remain spinster for ever than to take a man on trust and find that trust misplaced. Suspicious? No, I am not suspicious. When your husband bought this property did you think him suspicious because he had the title searched? Very good; then perhaps you will tell me that the marriage contract is less important than the conveyance of real estate? Besides, my doubts on the subject of love would have defied a catalogue. When I read of the follies and transports of which it was reported to be the prime factor, I was puzzled. It seemed to me that I had either a fibre more or a fibre less than other girls, I could not comprehend. No man I had ever met—and certainly I had met many—had ever caused me so much as a fleeting emotion. There were men with whom I found speech agreeable and argument a pleasure, but, had they worn frocks instead of trousers, such enjoyment as I experienced would have been unimpaired. You see, it was purely mental. And when—there, I remember one man in particular. As Stella said of Swift, he could talk beautifully about a broomstick. He knew the reason of things; he was up in cuneiform inscriptions and at home with meteorites; he was not prosy, and, what is more to the point, he never treated a subject as though it were a matter of life and death. He was not bad-looking, either, and he was the only man of my acquaintance who both understood Kant and got his coats from Poole. That man I liked very much. He was better than a book. I could ask him questions; a thing you can't do even of an encyclopædia. One fine day the personal pronoun cropped out. We had been discussing Herbert Spencer's theory of conceivability, and abruptly, with an inappositeness which, now I think of it, would have been admirable on the stage, but which in the drawing-room was certainly misplaced, he asked me to take a walk with him down the aisle of the swellest church in the commonwealth. I mourned his loss, as we say. But wasn't it stupid of him? But what does get into men? Why should they think that, because a girl is liberal with odd evenings, she is pining for the marriage covenant?"

With the whip she held she gave the hem of her habit a sudden lash.

"That episode gave me food for thought. By and by the scene was occupied by a young man who was an authority on orchids, and wrote sonnets for the *Interstate*. My dear; a more guileful little wretch never breathed. When my previous young man disappeared, I felt that I had been hasty. I desired nothing so much as an increase in my store of knowledge, and I determined that if another opportunity occurred I

would not be in such a hurry to shut the door on entertaining developments. Consequently, when my poet turned up I was as demure as you please. He was a fox, that man. He began with the fixed purpose of irritating me into liking him. The tactics he displayed were unique. He never came when I expected him, and when he did come he was careful to go just when he thought he had scored a point. If any other man happened in, he first eclipsed him and then left him to me. I saw through that game at once. He understood perfectly that if I preferred the other man I was all the more obliged to him for going, and if I preferred him to the other man I was the sorrier to see him leave. In addition to this, whatever subject I broached, he led it by tangential flights to Love. That Machiavelli *en herbe* knew that to talk love is to make love. And talk of love he did, but in the most impersonal manner. To hear him descant you would have thought his wings were sprouting. Love, as he expressed it, was a sentiment which ennobled every other; a purifying and exalting light. It was the most gracious of despots. It banished the material; it beckoned to the ideal. It turned satiety into a vagabond that had not where to lay its head. It was the reduction of the world, creation, and all the universe to a single being. It was an enchanted upland, inhibited to the herd. It was a chimera to the vulgar, a crown to the refined. 'A perfect lover,' he said, 'must be an aristocrat.' And if you will believe me, I actually thought he meant what he said. In spite of myself, I was becoming interested. There were new horizons before me. I seemed to discern something hitherto unseen. My dear, for the moment I felt myself going. I was at the foot of his enchanted upland. I was almost willing to take him for guide. At first I had been merely amused. Once, even, when he quoted the 'Two souls with but a single thought,' I suggested that that must mean but half a thought apiece. The quiet dignity which he then displayed almost fetched me. He had the air of a prelate in whose presence an oaf has trampled on a crucifix. He kept up that sort of thing for two months. To me his sincerity was beyond peradventure. Not once did he speak in a personal way. I was beginning to wonder when he would stop beating about the bush; and I not only wondered, I believe I even wished that he would be a little more enterprising and a trifle less immaterial. Presently I detected a symptom or two which told me that the end of the beginning was in sight. I suppose my manner was more encouraging. In any event, one evening he took my hand and kissed it. From nine-and-ninety men out of a hundred I should have thought nothing of such a thing. In Europe it is an empty homage, a pantomime expressive of thanks. As I say, then, in any other man I should not have given it a second thought, but he had never done it before.

"The next day I lunched with Mrs. Bunker Hill. I mentioned his name; I suppose it was running in my mind. And then, my dear, Fanny began. Well, the things she told me about that transcendental young man were of such a nature that when he next called I was not at home. He came again, of course. And again. He sent me a note, which I returned unopened. That, I confess, was a foolish thing to do. It showed him that I was annoyed. I might better have left it unanswered. After all, there is nothing so impenetrable as silence. Finally, he got one of his friends to come and reconnoitre. Indeed, he did not desist until I had an opportunity of cutting him dead. I was angry, I admit it. And it was after that little experience that I determined, the next time I felt myself going, I would make sure beforehand where I was going to. I wonder what his sister thought of him. You see, it was not that I had fallen in love; the word was as unintelligible to me as before, but I had fancied that, through him, I might intercept some inkling of its meaning, and I was put out at having been tricked.

Beneath descending night the sky was gold-barred and green. In the east the moon glittered like a sickle of tin. The air was warm and freighted with the odours of August. You could hear the crickets hum, and here and there was the spark of a fire-fly gyrating in loops of flame. From across the meadows came the slumbrous tinkle of a bell.

She raised a gloved hand to her brow and looked down at the yellow road. To one who loved her, the Helen for whom the war of the world was fought was not so fair as she. And presently the hand moved about the brow, and, resting a second's space on the coil just above the neck, fell again to her side.

"Well," she continued, "you can see how it was. Even before the illusion, disillusionment had come. That winter I went with the Bunker Hills to Monaco. Were it not for the riff-raff, that place would be a paradise in duodecimo. We had a villa, of course. One evening, shortly after our arrival, we went to the Casino. For the fun of the thing I put some money on the *Trente et Quarante*. I did nothing but win. It was

tiresome; I would rather have lost. I had to speak to the dealer, and that, as you can fancy, was not to my liking. There was a great crowd. One little old woman put money wherever I did. She won a lot, too. But one man, whom I could not help noticing, backed red when I was on black, and vice versa. He did it persistently, intentionally, and he lost every time. Finally one of the croupiers told me that my stake was above the maximum, and asked how much I would risk. I was tired of answering his questions, and I turned away. A lackey followed me with a salver covered with gold and notes—the money I had won. I didn't want it; I had not even a pocket to put it in, and the purse which I held in my hand would not have held a fraction of it. It was a nuisance. I turned it over to Bunker, and presently we all went out on the terrace that overhangs the sea. It was a perfect night. In the air was a caress, and from the Mediterranean came a tonic. While I was enjoying it all, a beggar ambled up on a crutch and begged a franc. I took from Bunker the money I had won and gave him thirty thousand. You should have heard Bunker then. I actually believe that if I had been his wife instead of his guest he would have struck me. I suppose it was an absurd thing to do. But the next time you are in search of a new sensation, do something of the same sort. The beggar became transfigured. He looked at the gold and notes, and then at me. I do not think I shall ever forget the expression in his face. Did you ever see a child asleep—a child to whom some wonderful dream has come? It was at once infantile and radiant. And all the while Bunker was abusing me like a pickpocket. The beggar gave me one look, dropped on his knees, caught the hem of my skirt, kissed it, threw away his crutch, and *ran*. I burst out laughing, and Bunker, in spite of his rage, burst out laughing too. Fanny called us a pair of idiots, and said that if I was as lavish as that it would be better and wiser, and far more Christian, to keep my money for indigent and deserving Bostonese than to bestow it as a premium on Monacan vice and effrontery. Just as she was working herself into big words and short sentences, the man whom I had noticed at the tables came along. He had met her before, and now, as he expressed it, he precipitated himself to renew the expression of his homage. Fanny, after introducing him to me, began at once on the tale of my misconduct. He had a complexion of the cream-tint order, and a moustache blacker than hate. He was a Florentine, I discovered, a marquis with a name made up of v's, sonorous o's, and n's. We had found a table, and Bunker ordered some ices. The night was really so perfect, and the ice so good, that, like Mme. de Staël over her sherbet in moonlit Venice, I almost wished it were a sin to sit there. The marquis was in very good form and inclined to do the devoted on the slightest provocation.

" 'Is mademoiselle,' he asked me, 'is mademoiselle as disdainful of the heart as she is of gold?'

" 'Absolutely,' I answered—a remark which may have sounded snobbish, but still was wholly true.

" 'Ah!' he exclaimed, 'there are birds that do not sing untaught.'

" 'You are beginning well,' I thought.

"The next day he lunched with us, and came again in the evening. In addition to his marquisate, he had a fluty tenorino voice; what they call a *voix de salon*. He sang all sorts of things for us, and he sang them very well. When the air was lively he looked at Fanny, when it was sentimental he looked at me. Thereafter I saw a great deal of him. One day we would make up a party for Nice, on another we would go to San Remo, or else back in the mountains, or to Grasse. Of course, as you know, customs over there are such that he had no opportunity of being alone with me, even for a second; but he had an art of making love in public which must have been the result of long practice. It was both open and discreet. It was not in words; it was in the inflection of the voice and in the paying of the thousand and one little attentions which foreigners perform so well. Now, to me, a tiara might be becoming, but it is an ornament for which I have never felt the vaguest covetousness. Moreover, I had no intention of marrying an Italian, however fabulous the ancestry of that Italian might be. And, besides, the attentions of which I was the apparent object were, I knew, addressed less to me than to the blue eyes of my cheque-book. The Florentine nobleman who is disposed to marry a dowerless American is yet to be heard from. However, I accepted the attentions with becoming grace, and marked the cunning of his tricks. One evening he did not put in an appearance, but at midnight, I heard, on the road before my window, the tinkle of a guitar. I did not need to peer through the curtains to know from whom it came. First he sang a song of Tosti's, and then the serenade from 'Don Pasquale':

Com' è gentil, la notte in mezz' Aprile. Poi quando sarò morto, tu piangerai, Ma ritornarmi in vita, tu non potrai.

Sentimental? Yes, sentimental to the last degree. But on the Riviera, in spring, and at night, one's fancy turns to that sort of thing with astounding ease. I listened with unalloyed pleasure. It was like a Boccaccian echo. And as I listened I wondered whether I should ever learn what love might be. The idea of taking a course of lessons from a man who strummed on a guitar in front of my window never entered my head. The next day Fanny came to me in a state of great excitement. The guitarist, it appeared, had, with all proper and due formality, asked to place his coronet at my feet. *Ce que j' ai ri!*

(fragmente din *A Maid of Modern Athens-Edgar Saltus*)

Vocabulary

to flick [tə flık] = a îndepărta
to stumble [tə stΛmbəl] = a se împiedica
to inhibit [tə ınhıbıt] = a împiedica
yonder [iɔ:ndər] = dincolo
coercive [kɔərsıv] = coercitiv
gown [gɔ:n] = rochie de ocazie
to pledge [tə pledʒ] = a promite
to fancy [tə fænsı] = a închipui
spinster [spinstə:] = fată nemăritată
to defy [tə dıfai] = a sfida
to comprehend [tə kɔ:mprihend] = a înțelege
prozy [prɔ:zi] = prozaic
conceivability [kənsivəbıliti] = imaginabilitate
abruptly [əbrΛptlı] = deodată
inappositeness [inəpɔ:zitnes] = inoportunitate
swell [swel] = elegant
odd [ɔ:d] = ciudat
to pine [tə pain] = a tânji după
covenant [kɔ:venənt] = legământ
whip [wip] = bici
hem [hem] = tiv
lash [læʃ] = biciuire
guileful [gəılfəl] = şiret
wretch [wretʃ] = epavă

hasty [hæsti] = repezit
to occur [tə əkər] = a se întâmpla
demure [dəmju:r] = sfios
sorrier [sɔ:riər] = dezamăgit
to broach [tə brɔ:tʃ] = a porni o discuție
to descant [tə diskənt] = a nu mai termina de vorbit
hitherto [hiθerto] = până atunci
apiece [əpıs] = de fiecare
prelate [prəleıt] = preot
oaf [əuf] = prost
to trample [tə træmpəl] = a călca în picioare
to beat about the bush [tə bıt abaut ðə buʃ] = a bate câmpii
enterprising [entəpraısıŋ]= întreprinzător
triffle [trifəl] = pic
reconnoitre [rekɔ:nuatrə] = a cerceta
to desist [tə desıst] = a înceta
inkling [inklıŋ] = bănuială
beneath [biniθ] = sub
sickle [sikəl] = seceră
tin [tin] = tinichea
to be freighted with [tə bi freitəd wıθ] = a fi încărcat cu
cricket [kriket] = greier
to hum [tə hΛm] = a fredona
to gyrate [tə dɜıreıt] = a se învârti
loop [lu:p] = inel
meadow [midəu] = pajişte
slumbrous [slΛmbrəus] = somnoros
tinkle [tinkəl] = clinchet
crouper [krupə] = cuprier
salver [sælvə] = tavă
crutch [krΛtʃ] = cârjă
lavish [lævıʃ] = darnic
indigent [indidɜent] = nevoiaş
to bestow [tə bıstəu] = a acorda
vice [vais] = nărav
effrontery [ifrΛntəri] = insolență
disdainful [disdeinfəl] = disprețuitor

fluty [flΛti] = melodios
covetousness [kəvetəusnes] = sete de; zgârcenie
dowerless [dawə:les] = neînzestrată
cunning [kΛnıŋ]= îndemânare
to peer [tə pir] = a se uita
astounding [əstaundıŋ] = uimitor
unalloyed [Λnəlɔ:ıd] = pur
to stum [tə stΛm] = a zdrăngăni
coronet [kɔ:rɔnet] = coroniță

Mrs. Martin's Company

Mrs. Martin lived down a high-banked lane, which, as it led no whither in particular, was subject to little traffic, and which she occupied all by herself, though her cabin stood the middle one in a row of three. You could see at a glance that the left-hand dwelling was vacant, for the browned thatch had fallen in helplessly, and the rafters stuck up through it like the ribs of a stranded wreck. The other was less obviously deserted; still its plight could be easily perceived in weedy threshold and cobwebcurtained window. It testified strongly to the lonesomeness of the neighbourhood that no child had yet enjoyed the bliss of sending a stone crash through the flawed greenish pane. Both of them had, in fact, been empty for many months. From the ruined one the Egan family had gone piecemeal, following each other westward in detachments, until even the wrinkled parents were settled in California, where they blinked by day at the strange fierce sunshine, and dreamed by night back again under the soft-shadowed skies of the old country. Soon after that, the O'Keefes had made a more abrupt flitting from next door, departing on the same day, all together, except little Kate and Joe, whose death of the fever was what had "given their poor mother a turn against the place." Since then no new tenants had succeeded them in the row, which was, to be sure, out of the way, and out of repair, and not in any respect a desirable residence.

The loss of her neighbours was a very serious misfortune to Mrs. Martin, as she had long depended upon them for a variety of things, which she would have herself summed up in the term "company." She had been early widowed and left quite alone in the world, so that through most of the inexorable years which turned an eager-eyed girl into a regretful-looking little old woman, she had found herself obliged to seek much of her interest in life outside her own small domestic circle—all forlorn centre. This was practicable enough while she lived under one thatch with two large families, who were friendly content that their solitary neighbour should take cognizance of their goings out and comings in. Upon occasion, indeed, she had grumbled that the young Egans and O'Keefes "had her moidhered wid the whillaballoo they would be risin' continyal." But when they were gone a terrible blank and silence filled up their place, as well might be, since her kind had thus suddenly receded far beyond her daily ken. A weary Irish mile intervened between her and the nearest cottages of Clonmacreevagh, and it was only "of a very odd while" her rheumatics had allowed her to hobble that far. Seldom or never now did she make her way at all down the windings of the lane, where the grass from its tall banks encroached monthly more and more upon the ancient ruts; and other passengers were hardly less infrequent. The lands about lay waste, or in sheep-walks, so that there was nothing to bring farm-carts and horses and men lumbering and plodding along it, and to attract anybody else what was there but a mournful little old woman in a dark cavernous kitchen, where the only bright objects were the fire-blink and the few bits of shining crockery on the dresser, which she had not often the heart these times to polish up? So week out and week in, never a foot went past her door, as a rule with just one exception.

Michael O'Toole, a farmer on the townland, did her the kindness of letting his cart drive out of its way every Saturday and leave at her house the "loaves and male and grains of tay," which her lameness would have otherwise made it difficult for her to come by. This was, of course, a great convenience, and ensured her one weekly caller. But, unluckily for her, Tim Doran the carter was a man quite singularly devoid of conversational gifts, and so grimly unsociable besides, that her provisions might almost as well have been washed up by the sea, or conveyed to her by inarticulate ravens. If he possibly could, he would always dump down the parcels on the road before her door, and jog along hurriedly unaccosted; and though Mrs. Martin could generally prevent that by keeping a look-out for him, she never succeeded in attaining to the leisurely gossip after which she hungered. Beyond monosyllables Tim would not go, and the poor little wiles by which she sought to inveigle him into discourse failed of detaining him as signally as if they had been gossamer threads stretched across his road. She had so often tried, for instance, to lengthen his halt by telling him she thought "the horse was after pickin' up a stone," that at least he ceased even to glance at the beast's feet for verification, but merely grunted and said: "Oh, git along out of that, mare." Then the mud-splashed blue cart, and sorrel horse, and whity-brown jacket, would pass out of sight round the turn of the lane, and the chances were that she would not again set eyes on a human face, until they reappeared jogging from the opposite direction the next week.

In the long afternoons, which sometimes began for her before twelve o'clock if she got expeditiously through her "readyin' up," the lag-foot hours seemed dismally empty, and during them she was especially prone to crown her sorrow with memories of her happier things: of the time when she need only slip out at her own door, and in at Mrs. Egan's or Mrs. O'Keefe's, if she wanted plenty of company, and when "themselves or the children would be running in to her every minute of the day. If there was nothing else," she mused, "the crathurs of hins and chuckens foostherin' about the place looked a thrifle gay like." Mrs. Martin herself kept no fowl, for "how would she get hobbling after them, if they tuk to straying on her?" And she had attempted vainly to adopt the O'Keefes' cat, which became unsettled in its mind upon the departure of its late owners, and at length roamed desperately away into unknown regions. Thus, nowadays, when the little old woman gazed listlessly over her half-door, all she could see was the quiet green bank across the road, with perhaps a dingy white sheep inanely nibbling atop. Then she would sometimes feel at first as if it were only a dreary Sunday or holiday, when the silence and solitude being caused by her neighbours' absence at Mass would end on their return; but presently she would be stricken with the recollection that they were irrevocably gone, and that, watch as long as she might, she would never more hear their voices grow louder and clearer coming up the lane, preluding their appearance anon, a cheerful company, round the turn fast by.

One afternoon, however, her hopeless lookout did result in something pleasant. It was a Christmas Eve, and dull, chilly weather, overclouded with fleecy grey, thinned here and there into silvery dimness, a sheath from which a fiery rose might flush at sun-setting. She was just turning away with a shiver from the draughty door when she caught a glimpse of Father Gilmore's long coat flapping between the banks. It was a welcome sight, which she had missed through six tedious months and more, for his Reverence, after a severe illness in the spring, had been somehow provided with funds to go seek lost health abroad, and had fared southward upon that quest. His travels, indeed, seemed to have been inconceivably extended. When to Mrs. Martin's question: "And was your Riverence, now, anythin' as far as Paris?" he replied, with a touch of triumph, "A long step *further*," her imagination recoiled from so wild a track, and she could only stare at him as if astonished to see no visible traces of such wanderings, except maybe a slight tawny tinge like the rust-wraith of many hot sunbeams, superimposed on the normal greenish hue of his well-worn cloth.

Father Gilmore spared her half-an-hour of delightful discourse, to which his own foreign adventures and the home news from Clonmacreevagh gave an animated flow. But when Mrs. Martin's turn came to give an account of herself the conversation fell into a minor key. And the theme that ran through all her despondence was the plaint that she did be terrible short of company. "She had middling good health, barring the rheumatiz, thanks to God, but sure she was cruel lonesome. She was lost there, with no sight nor sound of man or mortal from morning till night; she might as well be an old wether left fallen in a gripe for all she seen or heard of anything. 'Deed now it was with her as with the waft of smoke there up her old chimney that went flutthering out on the width of the air, and sorra another breath anywherelse nigh it, since ever the crathurs quit. Many mornings she had scarce the heart to put a light to her fire at all, she was that fretted."

To these laments Father Gilmore listened with a patience made more difficult by his consciousness that he could suggest no remedy of the practically appropriate sort which is to general consolatory propositions as a close and cordial hearth-glow to the remote and mocking sunshine of a wintry sky. If you want to warm your cold hands those league-long flames some millions of miles away are so much less immediately to the purpose than your neighbouring screed of ruddy coals. This drifted mistily through his mind, as for lack of a more satisfactory remark he said: "You wouldn't think of moving into the town?" But he was well aware that he had spoken foolishly, even before Mrs. Martin answered: "Ah, your Riverence, how would I, so to speak, be running my head out from under my penny of rint?" For her husband, a gamekeeper up at the Big House of the parish, had lost his life by accident at a shooting party, and the family had pensioned off his widow with five weekly shillings and her cabin rent free.

"True for you, Mrs. Martin," said Father Gilmore, standing up. "But sure, lonely or no, we're all under the protection of God Almighty, and I've brought you a little ornament for your room." Mrs. Martin's eyes sparkled at the last clause of his sentence, while he took out of his pocket a small parcel, and began to strip off its wrappages, which were many folds of bluish tissue-paper, with layers of grey-green dried grass between. "The man I got it from at Marseilles," he said, "told me a lot of them came from Smyrna, and I never stirred these papers that were on it, thinking I might not be able to do it up so well again. I only hope it's not broke." As the thin sheets and light grass-wisps fell off, the blast whistling under the door-still whisked them about the uneven floor, and Mrs. Martin drew in her breath expectantly. At last the treasure was discovered in perfect preservation, an alabaster statuette of the Virgin, some two fingers high.

I do not know that it was a very fine work of art, but at worst you cannot easily make anything ugly out of alabaster. The Child lay placidly asleep, and the Mother looked young and happy and benignant. For a few moments Mrs. Martin's admiration was quite incoherent, and when she found words Father Gilmore sought to stem the tide of ecstatic gratitude by saying, "And where will you put it? Why, here's a niche looks as if it might have been made for it." The place he pointed to was a little recess beneath a tiny window-slit, formed partly by design, but enlarged by the chance falling out of a fragment from the stone-and-mud wall. A long ray, slanted from the clearing west, reached through the half-door, quivered across the dark room, and just touched the white figure as he set it down. Against the background of grimy wall it shone as if wrought of rosed snow.

"Then, it's there I'll keep her, and nowhere else," said the little old woman, and he left her in rapt contemplation. As he trudged home he felt sure that his few francs had been well bestowed, and his conviction strengthened with each tedious twist of the deserted ways which lay between Mrs. Martin and her company. By the time he had gained his own house his uppermost thought was a regret that such a trifle had been all he could do for the poor ould dacint body—the Lord might pity her.

It was, however, by no means a trifle to the poor old body herself. For the first few days after her acquisition of the image it took up a wonderful deal of her time and thoughts. Even when she was not standing at gaze in front of it she but seldom lost it from her sight. Her eyes were continually turning towards the niche, whence it seemed strangely to dominate the room. Its clear whiteness made a mark for the feeblest gleam of ebbing daylight or fading embers; it was the last object to be muffled under bat's-wing gloom, and the first to creep back when morning glimmered in again. She dusted it superfluously many times a day, with a proud pleasure always somewhat dashed by the remembrance that she could exhibit it to no neighbours, who would say, with variations, "Ah! glory be among us, Mrs. Martin, ma'am, but that's real elegant entirely. Oh woman, dear, did you ever see the like of that now at all, at all?"

Still, the most marvellous piece of sculpture ever chiselled would probably betray deficiencies if adopted as one's sole companion in life; and Mrs. Martin's little statuette had obvious shortcomings when so regarded. As the winter wore on the weight of her solitude pressed more and more heavily. The bad weather increased her isolation. Some days there were of bitter frost and snow, and some of streaming rain, and many of wild wind. Once or twice Tim Doran brought her a double supply of provisions, and did not return for a fortnight, and then she felt indeed cut adrift. By-and-by her vague discomfort began to take shape in more definite terrors. She was beset with surmises of ill-disposed vagrants tramping that way to practise unforbidden on her wretched life, and she crept trembling to and from the pool where she filled her water-can. Or ghostly fears overcame her, and she thought at night that she heard the little dead children keening in the deserted room next door, and that mysterious shadows went past the windows, and unseen hands rattled the latch. But through all her shifting mist of trouble the alabaster Virgin shone on her steadily with just a ray of consolation. Every night she said her Rosary before going to bed, and almost always her devotions ended in a prayer of her own especial wishing and wording.

(fragmente din *Mrs. Martin's Company- Jane Barlow*)

Vocabulary

lane [lein] = alee
whither [wiθə] = încotro
thatch [ðæθ] = paie
dwelling [dwelıŋ] = locuință
rafter [ræftə] = plutaş
plight [plait] = încurcătură
weedy [widi] = bolnăvicios
threshold [ðreʃəld] = prag
cobweb [cɔbweb] = pânză de păianjen
flaw [flɔ:] = defect
pane [pein] = geam
piecemeal [pismil] = făcut din bucăți
to flit [tə flit] = a zbura
forlorn [fɔrlɔn] = părăsit
cognizance [kəgnızəns] = cunoştință
grumble [grΛmbəl] = bombăneală
ken [ken] = orizont
to recede [tə risid] = a se retrage
to hobble [tə hΛbəl] = a străbate
to encroach [tə enkrɔtʃ] = a depăşi limitele
rut [rΛt] = făgaş
lumber [lΛmbə] = cherestea
to plod [tə plΛd] = a munci cu sârg
lameness [leimnes] = şchiopătat
to detain [tə dıtein] = a reține
gossamer [gɔ:sæmə:] = superficial
to grunt [tə grΛnt] = a mormăi
fowl [fɔ:l] = găină
dingy [dindʒi] = ponosit
nibbling [niblıŋ] = de ronțăit
atop [ətɔ:p] = în vârf
fleecy [flisi] = lânos
dimness [dimnes] = întunecime
sheath [ʃeθ] = înveliş
to recoil [tə rikɔ:il] = a se feri de

tawny [tɔwni] = colosal
despondency [dispʌndənsi] = disperare
plaint [pleint] = plângere
benignant [beni'nənt] = binevoitor
to stem [tə stem] = a stăvili
recess [rises] = cotlon
to quiver [tə kivə] = a vibra
rapt [ræpt] = fermecat
to trudge [tə trʌdʒ] = a merge cu greu
to bestow [tə bistəu] = a încredința
whence [wens] = (acolo) de unde
feeblest [fiblest] = cel mai slab
gleam [glim] = licărire
to beset [tə biset] = a înconjura

A Terribly Strange Bed

Shortly after my education at college was finished, I happened to be staying at Paris with an English friend. We were both young men then, and lived, I am afraid, rather a wild life, in the delightful city of our sojourn. One night we were idling about the neighborhood of the Palais Royal, doubtful to what amusement we should next betake ourselves. My friend proposed a visit to Frascati's; but his suggestion was not to my taste. I knew Frascati's, as the French saying is, by heart; had lost and won plenty of five- franc pieces there, merely for amusement's sake, until it was amusement no longer, and was thoroughly tired, in fact, of all the ghastly respectabilities of such a social anomaly as a respectable gambling-house.

"For Heaven's sake," said I to my friend, "let us go somewhere where we can see a little genuine, blackguard, poverty-stricken gaming, with no false gingerbread glitter thrown over it at all. Let us get away from fashionable Frascati's, to a house where they don't mind letting in a man with a ragged coat, or a man with no coat, ragged or otherwise."

"Very well," said my friend, "we needn't go out of the Palais Royal to find the sort of company you want. Here's the place just before us; as blackguard a place, by all report, as you could possibly wish to see."

In another minute we arrived at the door, and entered the house.

When we got upstairs, and had left our hats and sticks with the door-keeper, we were admitted into the chief gambling-room. We did not find many people assembled there. But, few as the men were who looked up at us on our entrance, they were all types—lamentably true types—of their respective classes.

We had come to see blackguards; but these men were something worse. There is a comic side, more or less appreciable, in all blackguardism: here there was nothing but tragedy—mute, weird tragedy. The quiet in the room was horrible. The thin, haggard, long-haired young man, whose sunken eyes fiercely watched the turning up of the cards, never spoke; the flabby, fat-faced, pimply player, who pricked his piece of pasteboard perseveringly, to register how often black won, and how often red, never spoke; the dirty, wrinkled old man, with the vulture eyes and the darned great-coat, who had lost his last soul, and still looked on desperately after he could play no longer, never spoke. Even the voice of the croupier sounded as if it were strangely dulled and thickened in the atmosphere of the room. I had entered the place to laugh, but the spectacle before me was something to weep over. I soon found it necessary to take refuge in excitement from the depression of spirits which was stealing on me. Unfortunately I sought the nearest excitement, by going to the table and beginning to play. Still more unfortunately, as the event will show, I won—won prodigiously; won incredibly; won at such a rate that the regular players at the table crowded round me; and staring at my stakes with hungry, superstitious eyes, whispered to one another that the English stranger was going to break the bank.

The game was Rouge et Noir. I had played at it in every city in Europe, without, however, the care or the wish to study the Theory of Chances—that philosopher's stone of all gamblers! And a gambler, in the strict sense of the word, I had never been. I was heart-whole from the corroding passion for play. My gaming was a mere idle amusement. I never resorted to it by necessity, because I never knew what it was to want money. I never practised it so incessantly as to lose more than I could afford, or to gain more than I could coolly pocket without being thrown off my balance by my good luck. In short, I had hitherto frequented gambling-tables—just as I frequented ball-rooms and opera-houses—because they amused me, and because I had nothing better to do with my leisure hours.

But on this occasion it was very different—now, for the first time in my life, I felt what the passion for play really was. My successes first bewildered, and then, in the most literal meaning of the word, intoxicated me. Incredible as it may appear, it is nevertheless true, that I only lost when I attempted to estimate chances, and played according to previous calculation. If I left everything to luck, and staked without any care or consideration, I was sure to win—to win in the face of every recognized probability in favor of the bank. At first some of the men present ventured their money safely enough on my color; but I speedily increased my stakes to sums which they dared not risk. One after another they left off playing, and breathlessly looked on at my game.

Still, time after time, I staked higher and higher, and still won. The excitement in the room rose to fever pitch. The silence was interrupted by a deep-muttered chorus of oaths and exclamations in different languages, every time the gold was shoveled across to my side of the table—even the imperturbable croupier dashed his rake on the floor in a (French) fury of astonishment at my success. But one man present preserved his self-possession, and that man was my friend. He came to my side, and whispering in English, begged me to leave the place, satisfied with what I had already gained. I must do him the justice to say that he repeated his warnings and entreaties several times, and only left me and went away, after I had rejected his advice (I was to all intents and purposes gambling drunk) in terms which rendered it impossible for him to address me again that night.

Shortly after he had gone, a hoarse voice behind me cried, "Permit me, my dear sir—permit me to restore to their proper place, two napoleons which you have dropped. Wonderful luck, sir! I pledge you my word of honor, as an old soldier, in the course of my long experience in this sort of thing, I never saw such luck as yours—never! Go on, sir — *Sacre mille bombes!* Go on boldly, and break the bank!"

I turned round and saw, nodding and smiling at me with inveterate civility, a tall man, dressed in a frogged and braided surtout.

If I had been in my senses, I should have considered him, personally, as being rather a suspicious specimen of an old soldier. He had goggling bloodshot eyes, mangy mustaches, and a broken nose. His voice betrayed a barrack-room intonation of the worst order, and he had the dirtiest pair of hands I ever saw—even in France. These little personal peculiarities exercised, however, no repelling influence on me. In the mad excitement, the reckless triumph of that moment, I was ready to "fraternize" with anybody who encouraged me in my game. I accepted the old soldier's offered pinch of snuff; clapped him on the back, and swore he was the honestest fellow in the world—the most glorious relic of the Grand Army that I had ever met with. "Go on!" cried my military friend, snapping his fingers in ecstasy—"Go on, and win! Break the bank—*Mille tonnerres!* my gallant English comrade, break the bank!"

And I *did* go on—went on at such a rate, that in another quarter of an hour the croupier called out, "Gentlemen, the bank has discontinued for tonight." All the notes, and all the gold in that "bank," now lay in a heap under my hands; the whole floating capital of the gambling house was waiting to pour into my pockets!

"Tie up the money in your pocket-handkerchief, my worthy sir," said the old soldier, as I wildly plunged my hands into my heap of gold. "Tie it up, as we used to tie up a bit of dinner in the Grand Army; your winnings are too heavy for any breeches-pockets that ever were sewed. There! that's it—shovel them in, notes and all! *Credie!* what luck! Stop! Another napoleon on the floor. *Ah! sacre petit polisson de Napoleon!* Have I found you at last? Now then, sir—two tight double knots each way with your honorable permission, and the money's safe. Feel it! feel it, fortunate sir! hard and round as a cannon-ball—*À bas* if they had only fired such cannon-balls at us at Austerlitz—*nôm d'une pipe!* if they only had! And now, as an ancient grenadier, as an ex-brave of the French army, what remains for me to do? I ask what? Simply this, to entreat my valued English friend to drink a bottle of champagne with me, and toast the goddess Fortune in foaming goblets before we part!"

"Excellent ex-brave! Convivial ancient grenadier! Champagne by all means! An English cheer for an old soldier! Hurrah! hurrah! Another English cheer for the goddess Fortune! Hurrah, hurrah! hurrah!"

"Bravo! the Englishman; the amiable, gracious Englishman, in whose veins circulates the vivacious blood of France! Another glass? *À bas!*—the bottle is empty! Never mind! *Vive le vin!* I, the old soldier, order another bottle, and half a pound of *bonbons* with it!"

"No, no, ex-brave; never—ancient grenadier! *Your* bottle last time; *my* bottle this! Behold it! Toast away! The French Army! the great Napoleon! the present company! the croupier! the honest croupier's wife and daughters—if he has any! the ladies generally! everybody in the world!"

By the time the second bottle of champagne was emptied, I felt as if I had been drinking liquid fire—my brain seemed all aflame. No excess in wine had ever had this effect on me before in my life. Was it the result of a stimulant acting upon my system when I was in a highly excited state? Was my stomach in a particularly disordered condition? Or was the champagne amazingly strong?

"Ex-brave of the French Army!" cried I, in a mad state of exhilaration, "*I* am on fire! how are *you?* You have set me on fire! Do you hear, my hero of Austerlitz? Let us have a third bottle of champagne to put the flame out!"

The old soldier wagged his head, rolled his goggle-eyes, until I expected to see them slip out of their sockets; placed his dirty forefinger by the side of his broken nose; solemnly ejaculated "Coffee!" and immediately ran off into an inner room.

The word pronounced by the eccentric veteran seemed to have a magical effect on the rest of the company present. With one accord they all rose to depart. Probably they had expected to profit by my intoxication; but finding that my new friend was benevolently bent on preventing me from getting dead drunk, had now abandoned all hope of thriving pleasantly on my winnings. Whatever their motive might be, at any rate they went away in a body. When the old soldier returned and sat down again opposite to me at the table, we had the room to ourselves. I could see the croupier, in a sort of vestibule which opened out of it, eating his supper in solitude. The silence was now deeper than ever.

A sudden change, too, had come over the "ex-brave." He assumed a portentously solemn look; and when he spoke to me again, his speech was ornamented by no oaths, enforced by no finger-snapping, enlivened by no apostrophes or exclamations.

"Listen, my dear sir," said he, in mysteriously confidential tones—"listen to an old soldier's advice. I have been to the mistress of the house

(a very charming woman, with a genius for cookery!) to impress on the necessity of making us some particularly strong and good coffee. You must drink this coffee in order to get rid of your little amiable exaltation of spirits before you think of going home—you *must,* my good and gracious friend! With all that money to take home tonight, it is a sacred duty to yourself to have your wits about you. You are known to be a winner to an enormous extent by several gentlemen present tonight, who, in a certain point of view, are very worthy and excellent fellows; but they are mortal men, my dear sir, and they have their amiable weaknesses! Need I say more? Ah, no, no! you understand me! Now, this is what you must do—send for a cabriolet when you feel quite well again—draw up all the windows when you get into it—and tell the driver to take you home only through the large and well- lighted thoroughfares. Do this; and you and your money will be safe. Do this; and tomorrow you will thank an old soldier for giving you a word of honest advice."

Just as the ex-brave ended his oration in very lachrymose tone, the coffee came in, ready poured out in two cups. My attentive friend handed me one of the cups with a bow. I was parched with thirst, and drank it off at a draft. Almost instantly afterward I was seized with a fit of giddiness, and felt more completely intoxicated than ever. The room whirled round and round furiously; the old soldier seemed to be regularly bobbing up and down before me like the piston of a steam-engine. I was half deafened by a violent singing in my ears; a feeling of utter bewilderment, helplessness, idiocy, overcame me. I rose from my chair, holding on by the table to keep my balance; and stammered out that I felt dreadfully unwell—so unwell that I did not know how I was to get home.

"My dear friend," answered the old soldier—and even his voice seemed to be bobbing up and down as he spoke—"my dear friend, it would be madness to go home in *your* state; you would be sure to lose your money; you might be robbed and murdered with the greatest ease. *I* am going to sleep here: *do* you sleep here, too—they make up capital beds in this house—take one; sleep off the effects of the wine, and go home safely with your winnings tomorrow—tomorrow, in broad day-light."

I had but two ideas left: one, that I must never let go hold of my handkerchief full of money; the other, that I must lie down somewhere immediately, and fall off into a comfortable sleep. So I agreed to the proposal about the bed, and took the offered arm of the old soldier, carrying my money with my disengaged hand. Preceded by the croupier, we passed along some passages and up a flight of stairs into the bedroom which I was to occupy. The ex-brave shook me warmly by the hand, proposed that we should breakfast together, and then, followed by the croupier, left me for the night.

I ran to the wash-hand stand; drank some of the water in my jug; poured the rest out, and plunged my face into it; then sat down in a chair and tried to compose myself. I soon felt better. The change for my lungs, from the fetid atmosphere of the gambling-house to the cool air of the apartment I now occupied, the almost equally refreshing change for my eyes, from the glaring gaslights of the "salon" to the dim, quiet flicker of one bedroom-candle, aided wonderfully the restorative effects of cold water. The giddiness left me, and I began to feel a little like a reasonable being again. My first thought was of the risk of sleeping all night in a gambling-house; my second, of the still greater risk of trying to get out after the house was closed, and of going home alone at night through the streets of Paris with a large sum of money about me. I had slept in worse places than this on my travels; so I determined to lock, bolt, and barricade my door, and take my chance till the next morning.

Accordingly, I secured myself against all intrusion; looked under the bed, and into the cupboard; tried the fastening of the window; and then, satisfied that I had taken every proper precaution, pulled off my upper clothing, put my light, which was a dim one, on the hearth among a feathery litter of wood-ashes, and got into bed, with the handkerchief full of money under my pillow.

I soon felt not only that I could not go to sleep, but that I could not even close my eyes. I was wide awake, and in a high fever. Every nerve in my body trembled—every one of my senses seemed to be preter-naturally sharpened. I tossed and rolled, and tried every kind of position and perseveringly sought out the cold corners of the bed, and all to no purpose. Now I thrust my arms over the clothes; now I poked them under the clothes; now I violently shot my legs straight out down to the bottom of the bed; now I convulsively coiled them up as near my chin as they would go; now I shook out my crumpled pillow, changed it to the cool side, patted it flat, and lay down quietly on my back; now I fiercely doubled it in two, set it up on end, thrust it against the board of the bed,

and tried a sitting posture. Every effort was in vain; I groaned with vexation as I felt that I was in for a sleepless night.

What could I do? I had no book to read. And yet, unless I found out some method of diverting my mind, I felt certain that I was in the condition to imagine all sorts of horrors; to rack my brain with forebodings of every possible and impossible danger; in short, to pass the night in suffering all conceivable varieties of nervous terror.

I raised myself on my elbow, and looked about the room—which was brightened by a lovely moonlight pouring straight through the window—to see if it contained any pictures or ornaments that I could at all clearly distinguish. While my eyes wandered from wall to wall, a remembrance of Le Maistre's delightful little book, "Voyage autour de ma Chambre," occurred to me. I resolved to imitate the French author, and find occupation and amusement enough to relieve the tedium of my wakefulness, by making a mental inventory of every article of furniture I could see, and by following up to their sources the multitude of associations which even a chair, a table, or a wash-hand stand may be made to call forth.

In the nervous, unsettled state of my mind at that moment, I found it much easier to make my inventory than to make my reflections, and thereupon soon gave up all hope of thinking in Le Maistre's fanciful track—or, indeed, of thinking at all. I looked about the room at the different articles of furniture, and did nothing more.

There was, first, the bed I was lying in; a four-post bed, of all things in the world to meet with in Paris—yes, a thorough clumsy British four-poster, with a regular top lined with chintz—the regular fringed valance all round—the regular stifling, unwholesome curtains, which I remembered having mechanically drawn back against the posts without particularly noticing the bed when I first got into the room. Then there was the marble-topped wash-hand stand, from which the water I had spilled, in my hurry to pour it out, was still dripping, slowly and more slowly, on to the brick floor. Then two small chairs, with my coat, waistcoat, and trousers flung on them. Then a large elbow-chair covered with dirty white dimity, with my cravat and shirt collar thrown over the back. Then a chest of drawers with two of the brass handles off, and a tawdry, broken china inkstand placed on it by way of ornament for the top. Then the dressing- table, adorned by a very small looking-glass, and a very large pincushion. Then the window—an unusually large window. Then a dark old picture, which the feeble candle dimly showed me. It was the picture of a fellow in a high Spanish hat, crowned with a plume of towering feathers. A swarthy, sinister ruffian, looking upward, shading his eyes with his hand, and looking intently upward—it might be at some tall gallows on which he was going to be hanged. At any rate, he had the appearance of thoroughly deserving it.

This picture put a kind of constraint upon me to look upward too—at the top of the bed. It was a gloomy and not an interesting object, and I looked back at the picture. I counted the feathers in the man's hat— they stood out in relief—three white, two green. I observed the crown of his hat, which was of a conical shape, according to the fashion supposed to have been favored by Guido Fawkes. I wondered what he was looking up at. It couldn't be at the stars; such a desperado was neither astrologer nor astronomer. It must be at the high gallows, and he was going to be hanged presently. Would the executioner come into possession of his conical crowned hat and plume of feathers? I counted the feathers again—three white, two green.

While I still lingered over this very improving and intellectual employment, my thoughts insensibly began to wander. The moonlight shining into the room reminded me of a certain moonlight night in England—the night after a picnic party in a Welsh valley. Every incident of the drive homeward, through lovely scenery, which the moonlight made lovelier than ever, came back to my remembrance, though I had never given the picnic a thought for years; though, if I had *tried* to recollect it, I could certainly have recalled little or nothing of that scene long past. Of all the wonderful faculties that help to tell us we are immortal, which speaks the sublime truth more eloquently than memory? Here was I, in a strange house of the most suspicious character, in a situation of uncertainty, and even of peril, which might seem to make the cool exercise of my recollection almost out of the question; nevertheless, remembering, quite involuntarily, places, people, conversations, minute circumstances of every kind, which I had thought forgotten forever; which I could not possibly have recalled at will, even under the most favorable auspices. And what cause had produced in a moment the whole of this strange, complicated, mysterious effect? Nothing but some rays of moonlight shining in at my bedroom window.

I was still thinking of the picnic—of our merriment on the drive home—of the sentimental young lady who *would* quote *Childe Harold* because it was moonlight. I was absorbed by these past scenes and past amusements, when, in an instant, the thread on which my memories hung snapped asunder; my attention immediately came back to present things more vividly than ever, and I found myself, I neither knew why nor wherefore, looking hard at the picture again.

Looking for what?

Good God! the man had pulled his hat down on his brows! No! the hat itself was gone! Where was the conical crown? Where the feathers —three white, two green? Not there! In place of the hat and feathers, what dusky object was it that now hid his forehead, his eyes, his shading hand?

Was the bed moving?

I turned on my back and looked up. Was I mad? drunk? dreaming? giddy again? or was the top of the bed really moving down—sinking slowly, regularly, silently, horribly, right down throughout the whole of its length and breadth—right down upon me, as I lay underneath?

My blood seemed to stand still. A deadly, paralyzing coldness stole all over me as I turned my head round on the pillow and determined to test whether the bed-top was really moving or not, by keeping my eye on the man in the picture.

The next look in that direction was enough. The dull, black, frowsy outline of the valance above me was within an inch of being parallel with his waist. I still looked breathlessly. And steadily and slowly—very slowly—I saw the figure, and the line of frame below the figure, vanish, as the valance moved down before it.

I am, constitutionally, anything but timid. I have been on more than one occasion in peril of my life, and have not lost my self-possession for an instant; but when the conviction first settled on my mind that the bed-top was really moving, was steadily and continuously sinking down upon me, I looked up shuddering, helpless, panic-stricken, beneath the hideous machinery for murder, which was advancing closer and closer to suffocate me where I lay.

I looked up, motionless, speechless, breathless. The candle, fully spent, went out; but the moonlight still brightened the room. Down and down, without pausing and without sounding, came the bed-top, and still my panic terror seemed to bind me faster and faster to the mattress on which I lay—down and down it sank, till the dusty odor from the lining of the canopy came stealing into my nostrils.

At that final moment the instinct of self-preservation startled me out of my trance, and I moved at last. There was just room for me to roll myself sidewise off the bed. As I dropped noiselessly to the floor, the edge of the murderous canopy touched me on the shoulder.

Without stopping to draw my breath, without wiping the cold sweat from my face, I rose instantly on my knees to watch the bed-top. I was literally spellbound by it. If I had heard footsteps behind me, I could not have turned round; if a means of escape had been miraculously provided for me, I could not have moved to take advantage of it. The whole life in me was, at that moment, concentrated in my eyes.

It descended—the whole canopy, with the fringe round it, came down—down—close down; so close that there was not room now to squeeze my finger between the bed-top and the bed. I felt at the sides, and discovered that what had appeared to me from beneath to be the ordinary light canopy of a four-post bed was in reality a thick, broad mattress, the substance of which was concealed by the valance and its fringe. I looked up and saw the four posts rising hideously bare. In the middle of the bed-top was a huge wooden screw that had evidently worked it down through a hole in the ceiling, just as ordinary presses are worked down on the substance selected for compression. The frightful apparatus moved without making the faintest noise. There had been no creaking as it came down; there was now not the faintest sound from the room above. Amidst a dead and awful silence I beheld before me—in the Nineteenth Century, and in the civilized capital of France—such a machine for secret murder by suffocation as might have existed in the worst days of the Inquisition, in the lonely inns among the Hartz Mountains, in the mysterious tribunals of Westphalia! Still, as I looked on it, I could not move, I could hardly breathe, but I began to recover the power of thinking, and in a moment I discovered the murderous conspiracy framed against me in all its horror.

My cup of coffee had been drugged, and drugged too strongly. I had been saved from being smothered by having taken an overdose of some narcotic. How I had chafed and fretted at the fever fit which had preserved my life by keeping me awake! How recklessly I had confided myself to the two wretches who had led me into this room, determined, for the sake of my winnings, to kill me in my sleep by the surest and most horrible contrivance for secretly accomplishing my destruction! How many men, winners like me, had slept, as I had proposed to sleep, in that bed, and had never been seen or heard of more! I shuddered at the bare idea of it!

All thought was again suspended by the sight of the murderous canopy moving once more. After it had remained on the bed— as nearly as I could guess—about ten minutes, it began to move up again. The villains who worked it from above evidently believed that their purpose was now accomplished. Slowly and silently, as it had descended, that horrible bed-top rose toward it former place. When it reached the upper extremities of the four posts, it reached the ceiling too. Neither hole nor screw could be seen; bed became in appearance an ordinary bed again—the canopy an ordinary canopy—even to the most suspicious eyes.

Now, for the first time, I was able to move—to rise from my knees—to dress myself in my upper clothing—and to consider of how I should escape. If I betrayed by the smallest noise that the attempt to suffocate me had failed, I was certain to be murdered. Had I made any noise already? I listened intently, looking toward the door.

(fragmente din *A Terribly Strange Bed – William Wilkie Collins*)

Vocabulary

sojourn [sɔ:jərn] = şedere
to idle about [tə idəl abaut] = a merge în neştire
to betake [tə biteik] = a se dedica
ghastly [gæstli] = groaznic
stricken [strikən] = copleşit
gingerbread [dʒindʒə:bred] = turtă dulce
flabby [flæbi] = moale
pimply [pimpli] = băşicat
to venture [tə ventʃə:] = a risca
pitch [pitʃ] = energie
entreaty [entriti] = rugăminte stăruitoare
hoarse [hɔ:rse] = răguşit
inveterate [invetəreit] = adânc
goggling [gɔ:glıŋ] = holbare

mangy [mændʒi] = deplorabil
to snuff [tə snΛf] = a priza (tutun)
goblet [gɔ:blet] = cupă
convival [kənvaivəl] = petrecăreț
behold [bihɔ:ld] = iată!
aflame [əfleim] = în flăcări
to wag [tə wæg] = a mişca repede
portentously [pɔ:rtəntɔ:sli] = amenințător
to enliven [tə inlivən] = a înviora
thoroughfare [ðɔ:rəufær] = magistrală
to parch [tə pa:tʃ] = a avea gâtul uscat
to be seized with [tə bi seizd wiθ] = a fi cuprins de
fit [fit] = acces
giddiness [dʒidines] = amețeală
to whirl [tə wirl] = a (se) roti
to bob [tə bΛb] = a pendula; a se agita
deafened [defənd] = asurzit
utter [Λtər] = complet
bewilderment [biwildərment] = tulburare
helplesness [helpləsnes] = neajutorare
idiocy [idiosi] = imbecilitate
to overcome [tə ɔ:vəkΛm] = a pune stăpânire pe
to stammer [tə stæmə:] = a se bâlbâi
capital [kæpitəl] = minunat
proposal [prɔ:pəuzəl] = propunere
disengaged [disengædʒd] = neocupat
jug [dʒΛg] = cană
to compose oneself [tə kəmpɔ:z wΛnself] = a se aduna
fetid [fetid] = rău mirositor
glaring [glærıŋ] = orbitor
dim [dim] = vag
to aide [tə eıd] = a ajuta
to bolt [tə bɔ:lt] = a zăvorî
litter [litə] = resturi
to toss [tə tɔ:s] = a se zvârcoli
to rack [tə ræk] = a (se) chinui
tedium [tediəm] = plictiseală

chintz [tʃıntz] = pânză de bumbac
fringe [frindʒ] = franj
valance [væləns] = baldachin
tawdry [tɔ:dri] = țipător
feeble [fibəl] = slab
plume [plu:m] = pană
swarthy [swərti] = negricios
ruffian [rΛfiən] = huligan
to linger [tə lingə:] = a zăbovi
merriment [merimənt] = veselie
asunder [əsΛndə:] = separat
dusky [dΛski] = întunecat
frame [freim] = ramă
to vanish [tə vænıʃ] = a dispărea
to sink [tə sıŋk] = a (se) micşora
to shudder [tə ʃΛdə:] = a ezita
to bind [tə baind] = a (se) lega
mattress [mætrəs] = saltea
canopy [kænɔ:pi] = baldachin
to startle out [tə sta:təl aut] = a scoate din
to wipe [tə waip] = a şterge
screw [skru:] = şurub
ceiling [silıŋ] = tavan
the faintest noise [ðə feintəst nɔ:iz] = cel mai mic zgomot
to smother [tə smΛðə:] = a (se) sufoca
to chafe [tə tʃa:f] = a freca
contrivance [kəntrivəns] = născocire

The Blue Hotel

I

The Palace Hotel at Fort Romper was painted a light blue, a shade that is on the legs of a kind of heron, causing the bird to declare its position against any background. The Palace Hotel, then, was always screaming and howling in a way that made the dazzling winter landscape of Nebraska seem only a gray swampish hush. It stood alone on the prairie, and when the snow was falling the town two hundred yards away was not visible. But when the traveller alighted at the railway station he was obliged to pass the Palace Hotel before he could come upon the company of low clapboard houses which composed Fort Romper, and it was not to be thought that any traveller could pass the Palace Hotel without looking at it. Pat Scully, the proprietor, had proved himself a master of strategy when he chose his paints. It is true that on clear days, when the great transcontinental expresses, long lines of swaying Pullmans, swept through Fort Romper, passengers were overcome at the sight, and the cult that knows the brown- reds and the subdivisions of the dark greens of the East expressed shame, pity, horror, in a laugh. But to the citizens of this prairie town and to the people who would naturally stop there, Pat Scully had performed a feat. With this opulence and splendor, these creeds, classes, egotisms, that streamed through Romper on the rails day after day, they had no color in common.

As if the displayed delights of such a blue hotel were not sufficiently enticing, it was Scully's habit to go every morning and evening to meet the leisurely trains that stopped at Romper and work his seductions upon any man that he might see wavering, gripsack in hand.

One morning, when a snow-crusted engine dragged its long string of freight cars and its one passenger coach to the station, Scully performed the marvel of catching three men. One was a shaky and quick-eyed Swede, with a great shining cheap valise; one was a tall bronzed cowboy, who was on his way to a ranch near the Dakota line; one was a little silent man from the East, who didn't look it, and didn't announce it. Scully practically made them prisoners. He was so nimble and merry and kindly that each probably felt it would be the height of brutality to try to escape. They trudged off over the creaking board sidewalks in the wake of the eager little Irishman. He wore a heavy fur cap squeezed tightly down on his head. It caused his two red ears to stick out stiffly, as if they were made of tin.

At last, Scully, elaborately, with boisterous hospitality, conducted them through the portals of the blue hotel. The room which they entered was small. It seemed to be merely a proper temple for an enormous stove, which, in the centre, was humming with godlike violence. At various points on its surface the iron had become luminous and glowed yellow from the heat. Beside the stove Scully's son Johnnie was playing High-Five with an old farmer who had whiskers both gray and sandy. They were quarrelling. Frequently the old farmer turned his face toward a box of sawdust—colored brown from tobacco juice—that was behind the stove, and spat with an air of great impatience and irritation. With a loud flourish of words Scully destroyed the game of cards, and bustled his son up-stairs with part of the baggage of the new guests. He himself conducted them to three basins of the coldest water in the world. The cowboy and the Easterner burnished themselves fiery-red with this water, until it seemed to be some kind of a metal polish. The Swede, however, merely dipped his fingers gingerly and with trepidation. It was notable that throughout this series of small ceremonies the three travellers were made to feel that Scully was very benevolent. He was conferring great favors upon them. He handed the towel from one to the other with an air of philanthropic impulse.

Afterward they went to the first room, and, sitting about the stove, listened to Scully's officious clamor at his daughters, who were preparing the mid-day meal. They reflected in the silence of experienced men who tread carefully amid new people. Nevertheless, the old farmer, stationary, invincible in his chair near the warmest part of the stove, turned his face from the sawdust box frequently and addressed a glowing commonplace to the strangers. Usually he was answered in short but adequate sentences by either the cowboy or the Easterner. The Swede said nothing. He seemed to be occupied in making furtive estimates of each man in the room. One might have thought that he had the sense of silly suspicion which comes to guilt. He resembled a badly frightened man.

Later, at dinner, he spoke a little, addressing his conversation entirely to Scully. He volunteered that he had come from New York, where for ten years he had worked as a tailor. These facts seemed to strike Scully as fascinating, and afterward he volunteered that he had lived at Romper for fourteen years. The Swede asked about the crops and the price of labor. He seemed barely to listen to Scully's extended replies. His eyes continued to rove from man to man.

Finally, with a laugh and a wink, he said that some of these Western communities were very dangerous; and after his statement he straightened his legs under the table, tilted his head, and laughed again, loudly. It was plain that the demonstration had no meaning to the others. They looked at him wondering and in silence.

II

As the men trooped heavily back into the front-room, the two little windows presented views of a turmoiling sea of snow. The huge arms of the wind were making attempts—mighty, circular, futile—to embrace the flakes as they sped. A gate-post like a still man with a blanched face stood aghast amid this profligate fury. In a hearty voice Scully announced the presence of a blizzard. The guests of the blue hotel, lighting their pipes, assented with grunts of lazy masculine contentment. No island of the sea could be exempt in the degree of this little room with its humming stove. Johnnie, son of Scully, in a tone which defined his opinion of his ability as a card-player, challenged the old farmer of both gray and sandy whiskers to a game of High-Five. The farmer agreed with a contemptuous and bitter scoff. They sat close to the stove, and squared their knees under a wide board. The cowboy and the Easterner watched the game with interest. The Swede remained near the window, aloof, but with a countenance that showed signs of an inexplicable excitement.

The play of Johnnie and the gray-beard was suddenly ended by another quarrel. The old man arose while casting a look of heated scorn at his adversary. He slowly buttoned his coat, and then stalked with fabulous dignity from the room. In the discreet silence of all other men the Swede laughed. His laughter rang somehow childish. Men by this time had begun to look at him askance, as if they wished to inquire what ailed him.

A new game was formed jocosely. The cowboy volunteered to become the partner of Johnnie, and they all then turned to ask the Swede

to throw in his lot with the little Easterner. He asked some questions about the game, and, learning that it wore many names, and that he had played it when it was under an alias, he accepted the invitation. He strode towards the men nervously, as if he expected to be assaulted. Finally, seated, he gazed from face to face and laughed shrilly. This laugh was so strange that the Easterner looked up quickly, the cowboy sat intent and with his mouth open, and Johnnie paused, holding the cards with still fingers.

Afterward there was a short silence. Then Johnnie said, "Well, let's get at it. Come on now!" They pulled their chairs forward until their knees were bunched under the board. They began to play, and their interest in the game caused the others to forget the manner of the Swede.

The cowboy was a board-whacker. Each time that he held superior cards he whanged them, one by one, with exceeding force, down upon the improvised table, and took the tricks with a glowing air of prowess and pride that sent thrills of indignation into the hearts of his opponents. A game with a board-whacker in it is sure to become intense. The countenances of the Easterner and the Swede were miserable whenever the cowboy thundered down his aces and kings, while Johnnie, his eyes gleaming with joy, chuckled and chuckled.

Because of the absorbing play none considered the strange ways of the Swede. They paid strict heed to the game. Finally, during a lull caused by a new deal, the Swede suddenly addressed Johnnie: "I suppose there have been a good many men killed in this room." The jaws of the others dropped and they looked at him.

"What in hell are you talking about?" said Johnnie.

The Swede laughed again his blatant laugh, full of a kind of false courage and defiance. "Oh, you know what I mean all right," he answered.

"I'm a liar if I do!" Johnnie protested. The card was halted, and the men stared at the Swede. Johnnie evidently felt that as the son of the proprietor he should make a direct inquiry. "Now, what might you be driving at, mister?" he asked. The Swede winked at him. It was a wink full of cunning. His fingers shook on the edge of the board. "Oh, maybe you think I have been to nowhere. Maybe you think I'm a tenderfoot?"

"I don't know nothing about you," answered Johnnie, "and I don't give a damn where you've been. All I got to say is that I don't know what you're driving at. There ain't never been nobody killed in this room."

The cowboy, who had been steadily gazing at the Swede, then spoke: "What's wrong with you, mister?"

Apparently it seemed to the Swede that he was formidably menaced. He shivered and turned white near the corners of his mouth. He sent an appealing glance in the direction of the little Easterner. During these moments he did not forget to wear his air of advanced pot-valor. "They say they don't know what I mean," he remarked mockingly to the Easterner.

The latter answered after prolonged and cautious reflection. "I don't understand you," he said, impassively.

The Swede made a movement then which announced that he thought he had encountered treachery from the only quarter where he had expected sympathy, if not help. "Oh, I see you are all against me. I see—"

The cowboy was in a state of deep stupefaction. "Say," he cried, as he tumbled the deck violently down upon the board "—say, what are you getting at, hey?"

The Swede sprang up with the celerity of a man escaping from a snake on the floor. "I don't want to fight!" he shouted, "I don't want to fight!"

The cowboy stretched his long legs indolently and deliberately. His hands were in his pockets. He spat into the sawdust box. "Well, who the hell thought you did?" he inquired.

The Swede backed rapidly toward a corner of the room. His hands were out protectingly in front of his chest, but he was making an obvious struggle to control his fright. "Gentlemen," he quavered, "I suppose I am going to be killed before I can leave this house! I suppose I am going to be killed before I can leave this house!" In his eyes was the dying-swan look. Through the windows could be seen the snow turning blue in the shadow of dusk. The wind tore at the house and some loose thing beat regularly against the clap-boards like a spirit tapping.

A door opened, and Scully himself entered. He paused in surprise as he noted the tragic attitude of the Swede. Then he said, "What's the matter here?"

The Swede answered him swiftly and eagerly: "These men are going to kill me."

"Kill you!" ejaculated Scully. "Kill you! What are you talking?"

The Swede made the gesture of a martyr.

Scully wheeled sternly upon his son. "What is this, Johnnie?"

The lad had grown sullen. "Damned if I know," he answered. "I can't make no sense to it." He began to shuffle the cards, fluttering them together with an angry snap. "He says a good many men have been killed in this room, or something like that. And he says he's going to be killed here too. I don't knows what ails him. He's crazy, I shouldn't wonder."

Scully then looked for explanation to the cowboy, but the cowboy simply shrugged his shoulders.

"Kill you?" said Scully again to the Swede. "Kill you? Man, you're off your nut."

"Oh, I know," burst out the Swede. "I know what will happen. Yes, I'm crazy—yes. Yes, of course, I'm crazy—yes. But I know one thing—" There was a sort of sweat of misery and terror upon his face. "I know I won't get out of here alive."

The cowboy drew a deep breath, as if his mind was passing into the last stages of dissolution. "Well, I'm dog-goned," he whispered to himself.

Scully wheeled suddenly and faced his son. "You've been troubling this man!"

Johnnie's voice was loud with its burden of grievance. "Why, good God, I ain't done nothing to him."

The Swede broke in. "Gentlemen, do not disturb yourselves. I will leave this house. I will go away because"—he accused them dramatically with his glance—"because I do not want to be killed."

Scully was furious with his son. "Will you tell me what is the matter, you young devil? What's the matter, anyhow? Speak out!"

"Blame it!" cried Johnnie in despair, "don't I tell you I don't know. He—he says we want to kill him, and that's all I know. I can't tell what ails him."

The Swede continued to repeat: "Never mind, Mr. Scully; never mind. I will leave this house. I will go away, because I do not wish to be killed. Yes, of course, I am crazy—yes. But I know one thing! I will go away. I will leave this house. Never mind, Mr. Scully; never mind. I will go away."

"You will not go away," said Scully. "You will not go away until I hear the reason of this business. If anybody has troubled you I will take care of him. This is my house. You are under my roof, and I will not allow any peaceable man to be troubled here." He cast a terrible eye upon Johnnie, the cowboy, and the Easterner.

"Never mind, Mr. Scully; never mind. I will go away. I do not wish to be killed." The Swede moved toward the door, which opened upon the stairs. It was evidently his intention to go at once for his baggage.

"No, no," shouted Scully peremptorily; but the white-faced man slid by him and disappeared. "Now," said Scully severely, "what does this mean?"

Johnnie and the cowboy cried together: "Why, we didn't do nothing to him!"

Scully's eyes were cold. "No," he said, "you didn't?"

Johnnie swore a deep oath. "Why, this is the wildest loon I ever see. We didn't do nothing at all. We were just sitting here playing cards, and he—"

The father suddenly spoke to the Easterner. "Mr. Blanc," he asked, "what has these boys been doing?"

The Easterner reflected again. "I didn't see anything wrong at all," he said at last, slowly.

Scully began to howl. "But what does it mean?" He stared ferociously at his son. "I have a mind to lather you for this, my boy."

Johnnie was frantic. "Well, what have I done?" he bawled at his father.

"I think you are tongue-tied," said Scully finally to his son, the cowboy, and the Easterner; and at the end of this scornful sentence he left the room.

Up-stairs the Swede was swiftly fastening the straps of his great valise. Once his back happened to be half turned toward the door, and, hearing a noise there, he wheeled and sprang up, uttering a loud cry. Scully's wrinkled visage showed grimly in the light of the small lamp he carried. This yellow effulgence, streaming upward, colored only his prominent features, and left his eyes, for instance, in mysterious shadow. He resembled a murderer.

(fragmente din *The Blue Hotel – Stephen Crane*)

Vocabulary

shade [ʃeid] = nuanţă
heron [herən] = bâtlan
dazzling [dæzlıŋ] = orbitor
gray [grei] = cenuşiu
swampish [swəmpıʃ] = mocirlos
hush [hΛʃ] = linişte
to alight [tə əlaıt] = a descăleca, a coborî
clapboard [klæpbɔːrd] = şindrilă
swaying [sweıŋ] = rânduri în mişcare
brown-reds [braun redz] = cafeniu-roşcat
prairie [preri] = prerie
opulence [əpuləns] = bogăţie
creed [krid] = crez
enticing [entisıŋ] = ispititor
leisurely [leiʒurəlı] = agale
gripsack [gripsæk] = bagaj de mână
string [strıŋ] = şnur
to freight [tə freit] = a încărca
numble [nΛmbəl] = ager
to trudge off [tə trΛdʒ ɔ:f] = a merge din greu
creaking [krikıŋ] = scârţâitor
sidewalk [saidwa:k] = trotuar
stiffly [stifli] = ţeapăn
boisterous [bɔ:istərəus] = furtunos
sawdust [səudΛst] = rumeguş
to spit [tə spit] = a scuipa
to bustle [tə bΛstəl] = a se zori
to burnish [tə bərnıʃ] = a căpăta strălucire
to dip [tə dip] = a înmuia
gingerly [dʒindʒərli] = cu prudenţă
to confer [tə kənfer] = a conferi
clamor [clæmɔ:r] = protest
amid [əmid] = în mijlocul
commonplace [kəmənpleis] = banalitate
to rove [tə rɔ:v] = a hoinări

to tilt [tə tilt] = a înclina
futile [fju:til] = zadarnic
profligate [prɔ:fligeit] = dezlănțuit
blizzard [blizərd] = furtună de zăpadă
scoff [skɔ:f] = batjocură
aloof [əlu:f] = distant
countenance [kauntənæns] = mulțumire de sine
scorn [skɔ:n] = dispreț
askance [æskəns] = strâmb
to ail [tə eil] = a necăji
jocosely [dʒɔ:kəusəli] = glumeț
alias [æliəs] = numit
stroke [strəuk] = atac
shrilly [ʃrili] = pătrunzător
intent [intent] = gând
to whack [tə wæk] = a pocni
prowess [prɔ:wes] = vitejie
heed [hɪd] = atenţie
to lull [tə ləl] = a legăna
blatant [blætənt] = gălăgios
tenderfoot [tendəfu:t] = ageamiu
to menace [tə menəs] = a amenința
celerity [səleriti] = iuțeală
to quaver [tə kwavə:] = a tremura
to tap [tə tæp] = a bate uşor
swiftly [swɪ:ftli] = repede
sternly [stərnli] = cu severitate
sullen [sʌlən] = posac
grievance [grivəns] = revendicare
peremptorily [pərem ptɔ:rili] = hotărât
to lather [tə læðə:] = a săpuni
frantic [fræntik] = disperat
to bawl [tə bəul] = a urla
strap [stræp] = panglică
visage [visədʒ] = figură
grimly [grimli] = nemilos
effulgence [efəldʒens] = strălucire

Who Was She?

Come, now, there may as well be an end of this! Every time I meet your eyes squarely I detect the question just slipping out of them. If you had spoken it, or even boldly looked it; if you had shown in your motions the least sign of a fussy or fidgety concern on my account; if this were not the evening of my birthday, and you the only friend who remembered it; if confession were not good for the soul, though harder than sin to some people, of whom I am one—well, if all reasons were not at this instant converged into a focus, and burning me rather violently, in that region where the seat of emotion is supposed to lie, I should keep my trouble to myself.

Yes, I have fifty times had it on my mind to tell you the whole story. But who can be certain that his best friend will not smile—or, what is worse, cherish a kind of charitable pity ever afterward—when the external forms of a very serious kind of passion seem trivial, fantastic, foolish? And the worst of all is that the heroic part which I imagined I was playing proves to have been almost the reverse. The only comfort which I can find in my humiliation is that I am capable of feeling it. There isn't a bit of a paradox in this, as you will see; but I only mention it now to prepare you for, maybe, a little morbid sensitiveness of my moral nerves.

The documents are all in this portfolio under my elbow. I had just read them again completely through when you were announced. You may examine them as you like afterward: for the present, fill your glass, take another Cabaña, and keep silent until my "ghastly tale" has reached its most lamentable conclusion.

The beginning of it was at Wampsocket Springs three years ago last summer. I suppose most unmarried men who have reached, or passed, the age of thirty—and I was then thirty-three—experience a milder return of their adolescent warmth, a kind of fainter second spring, since the first has not fulfilled its promise. Of course I wasn't clearly conscious of this at the time: who is? But I had had my youthful passion and my tragic disappointment as you know: I had looked far enough into what Thackeray used to call the cryptic mysteries to save me from the Scylla of dissipation and yet preserved enough of natural nature to keep me out of the Pharisaic Charybdis. My devotion to my legal studies had already brought me a mild distinction; the paternal legacy was a good nest-egg for the incubation of wealth—in short, I was a fair, respectable "party," desirable to the humbler mammas, and not to be despised by the haughty exclusives.

The fashionable hotel at the Springs holds three hundred, and it was packed. I had meant to lounge there for a fortnight and then finish my holidays at Long Branch; but eighty, at least, out of the three hundred were young and moved lightly in muslin. With my years and experience I felt so safe that to walk, talk, or dance with them became simply a luxury such as I had never—at least so freely—possessed before. My name and standing, known to some families, were agreeably exaggerated to the others, and I enjoyed that supreme satisfaction which a man always feels when he discovers, or imagines, that he is popular in society. There is a kind of premonitory apology implied in my saying this, I am aware. You must remember that I am culprit and culprit's counsel at the same time.

You have never been at Wampsocket? Well, the hills sweep around in a crescent on the northern side, and four or five radiating glens descending from them unite just above the village. The central one, leading to a waterfall (called "Minne-hehe" by the irreverent young people because there is so little of it), is the fashionable drive and promenade; but the second ravine on the left, steep, crooked, and cumbered with boulders which have tumbled from somewhere and lodged in the most extraordinary groupings, became my favourite walk of a morning. There was a footpath in it, well trodden at first, but gradually fading out as it became more like a ladder than a path, and I soon discovered that no other city feet than mine were likely to scale a certain rough slope which seemed the end of the ravine. With the aid of the tough laurel-stems I climbed to the top, passed through a cleft as narrow as a doorway, and presently found myself in a little upper dell, as wild and sweet and strange as one of the pictures that haunts us on the brink of sleep.

There was a pond—no, rather a bowl—of water in the centre; hardly twenty yards across, yet the sky in it was so pure and far down that the circle of rocks and summer foliage enclosing it seemed like a little planetary ring floating off alone through space. I can't explain the charm of the spot, nor the selfishness which instantly suggested that I should keep the discovery to myself. Ten years earlier I should have looked around for some fair spirit to be my "minister," but now—

One forenoon—I think it was the third or fourth time I had visited the place—I was startled to find the dent of a heel in the earth, halfway up the slope. There had been rain during the night and the earth was still moist and soft. It was the mark of a woman's boot, only to be distinguished from that of a walking- stick by its semicircular form. A little higher, I found the outline of a foot, not so small as to awake an ecstasy, but with a suggestion of lightness, elasticity, and grace. If hands were thrust through holes in a board-fence, and nothing of the attached bodies seen, I can easily imagine that some would attract and others repel us: with footprints the impression is weaker, of course, but we cannot escape it. I am not sure whether I wanted to find the unknown wearer of the boot within my precious personal solitude: I was afraid I should see her while passing through the rocky crevice, and yet was disappointed when I found no one.

But on the flat, warm rock overhanging the tarn—my special throne—lay some withering wild flowers and a book! I looked up and down, right and left: there was not the slightest sign of another human life than mine. Then I lay down for a quarter of an hour, and listened: there were only the noises of bird and squirrel, as before. At last, I took up the book, the flat breadth of which suggested only sketches. There were, indeed, some tolerable studies of rocks and trees on the first pages; a few not very striking caricatures, which seemed to have been commenced as portraits, but recalled no faces I knew; then a number of fragmentary notes, written in pencil. I found no name, from first to last; only, under the sketches, a monogram so complicated and laborious that the initials could hardly be discovered unless one already knew them.

The writing was a woman's, but it had surely taken its character from certain features of her own: it was clear, firm, individual. It had nothing of that air of general debility which usually marks the manuscript of young ladies, yet its firmness was far removed from the stiff, conventional slope which all Englishwomen seem to acquire in youth and retain through life. I don't see how any man in my situation could have helped reading a few lines—if only for the sake of restoring lost property. But I was drawn on, and on, and finished by reading all: thence, since no further harm could be done, I reread, pondering over certain passages until they stayed with me. Here they are, as I set them down, that evening, on the back of a legal blank:

"It makes a great deal of difference whether we wear social forms as bracelets or handcuffs."

"Can we not still be wholly our independent selves, even while doing, in the main, as others do? I know two who are so; but they are married:"

"The men who admire these bold, dashing young girls treat them like weaker copies of themselves. And yet they boast of what they call 'experience'!"

"I wonder if any one felt the exquisite beauty of the noon as I did today? A faint appreciation of sunsets and storms is taught us in youth, and kept alive by novels and flirtations; but the broad, imperial splendour of this summer noon!—and myself standing alone in it—yes, utterly alone!"

"The men I seek *must* exist: where are they? How make an acquaintance, when one obsequiously bows himself away, as I advance? The fault is surely not all on my side."

There was much more, intimate enough to inspire me with a keen interest in the writer, yet not sufficiently so to make my perusal a painful indiscretion. I yielded to the impulse of the moment, took out my pencil, and wrote a dozen lines on one of the blank pages. They ran something in this wise:

"Ignotus Ignotæ!—You have bestowed without intending it, and I have taken without your knowledge. Do not regret the accident which has enriched another. This concealed idyl of the hills was mine, as I supposed, but I acknowledge your equal right to it. Shall we share the possession, or will you banish me?"

There was a frank advance, tempered by a proper caution, I fancied, in the words I wrote. It was evident that she was unmarried, but outside of that certainty there lay a vast range of possibilities, some of them alarming enough. However, if any nearer acquaintance should arise out of the incident, the next step must be taken by her. Was I one of the men she sought? I almost imagined so—certainly hoped so.

I laid the book on the rock, as I had found it, bestowed another keen scrutiny on the lonely landscape, and then descended the ravine. That evening, I went early to the ladies' parlour, chatted more than usual with the various damsels whom I knew, and watched with a new interest those whom I knew not. My mind, involuntarily, had already created a picture of the unknown. She might be twenty-five, I thought; a reflective habit of mind would hardly be developed before that age. Tall and stately, of course; distinctly proud in her bearing, and somewhat reserved in her manners. Why she should have large dark eyes, with long dark lashes, I could not tell; but so I seemed to see her. Quite forgetting that I was (or had meant to be) *Ignotus*, I found myself staring rather significantly at one or the other of the young ladies, in whom I discovered some slight general resemblance to the imaginary character. My fancies, I must confess, played strange pranks with me. They had been kept in a coop so many years that now, when I suddenly turned them loose, their rickety attempts at flight quite bewildered me.

(fragmente din *Who Was She – Bayard Taylor*)

Vocabulary

to slip [tə slıp] = a aluneca
boldly [bɔ:ldli] = cu îndrăzneală
fussy [fəsı] = agitat
fidgety [fidʒəti] = neastâmpăr
to prove [tə pru:v] = a demonstra
ghastly [gæstli] îngrozitor
milder [mildər] = blândețe
fainter [feintər] = vag
dissipation [disipæʃən] = dezmăţ
humbler [hΛmblər] = arogant
haughty [hɔ:ti] = arogant
exclusive [iksklusiv] = select
muslin [məslin] = muselină
culprit [kəlprit] = vinovat
glen [glen] = vale îngustă
ravine [rævin] = vâlcea; defileu
steep [stip] = prăpastie
crooked [kru:kd] = încovoiat
to cumber [tə kΛmbə] = a împovăra
boulder [bəuldər] = bloc de piatră
footpath [fu:tpæθ] = cărare
to tread [tə tred] – trod [trɔ:d] – trodden [trɔ:dən] = a călca în

picioare
slope [slɔ:p] = pantă
stem [stem] = tulpină
laurel [lɔ:rəl] = laur
cleft [kleft] = despicătură
dell [del] = îndemânatic
on the brink of sleep [a:n ðə brıŋk əv slip] = la un pas de a adormi
foliage [fɔ:lidʒ] = frunziş
forenoon [fɔrnu:n] = înainte de amiază
dent [dent] = zimţ
thrust [trΛst] = atac
crevice [krevis] = fisură
tarn [ta:n] = iezer
withering [wiðərıŋ] = veştejit
breadth [bredθ] = lăţime
striking [strikıŋ] = frapant
to ponder [tə pΛndər] = a cugeta
broad [brɔ:d] = vast
obsequiously [əbsəkju:əsli] = slugarnic
perusal [pəruzəl] = lectură
to bestow [tə bıstəu] = a acorda
idyl(l) [idəl] = idilă
parlour [pərləur] = salon
prank [præŋk] = festă
coop [ku:p] = cotlon
rickety [rikəti] = hodorogit
bewildered [biwildərd] = tulburat

Cuvinte ale căror înţelesuri se confundă

1. all ready – pregătit, gata
already - înainte
2. brake – stop; frână
break – a se despărţi
3. coarse - aspru
course – masă; curs; direcţie; desigur (of course)
4. hear – a auzi
here – aici
5. hole - gaură
whole – întreg
6. its – care aparţine lui it
it's – forma contrasă a lui "it is" sau "it has"
7. knew – trecutul verbului know
new – nou
8. know – a şti
no – nu
9. pair – pereche
pear – pară
10. passed – trecut pe lângă (went by), dat (handed to)
past – timp trecut
11. peace – linişte
piece – bucată
12. plain – simplu, câmpie
plane – avion
13. principal – principal; director de şcoală
principle – principiu; standard; regulă
14. right – corect; dreapta
write – a scrie
15. than – decât
then – atunci
16. their – a lor
there – acolo
they're – forma scurtă a lui "they are"

17. threw – trecutul lui throw
through – de la un capăt la altul; terminat
18. to – la; către; partea cu care se formează infinitivul în limba engleză
too – prea; de asemenea
two – doi
19. wear – a purta
where – unde
20. weather – vreme
whether – dacă, în cazul în care
21. whose – a lui .....
who's – forma scurtă de la "who is" şi "who has"
22. your – a ta, al tău
you're – forma prescurtată de la "you are"
23. accept – a accepta
except – în afară de
24. advice - sfat
advise – a sfătui
25. affect – a afecta, a influenţa
effect – efect
26. among – printre (implică un număr mai mare de trei)
between – între (implică două obiecte)
27. beside – lângă, alături
besides – în plus
28. desert – deşert
dessert – desert
29. fewer – mai puţin (se foloseşte cu lucruri care pot fi numărate)
less – mai puţin (se referă la sumă, valoare sau grad)
30. loose – slab (strâns), lejer
lose – a pierde (un concurs; un lucru)
31. quiet – liniştit, linişte
quite – chiar, mai degrabă
32. though – deşi
thought – trecutul lui think
33. aggravate – a agrava
irritate – a irita

34. anxious – îngrijorat
eager – nerăbdător
35. can – e capabil să
may – are permisiunea să
36. disinterested – imparţial
uninterested – neinteresant
37. fish – este şi pluralul pentru peşti
fishes – se foloseşte atunci când ne referim la diferite specii de peşti
38. hanged – răufăcătorii sunt spânzuraţi
hung – lucrurile sunt atârnate
39. imply – a implica, a sugera
infer – a trage o concluzie
40. leave – a pleca, a lăsa un lucru într-o condiţie anume
let – a permite, a da posibilitatea
41. lie – a minţi
lay – a sta întins
42. loan – împrumut (substantiv)
lend – a împrumuta
43. raise – a creşte, a ridica (verb tranzitiv-cere un complement)
rise – a (se) ridica (verb intranzitiv)
44. sit – a se aşeza
set – a aşeza ceva
45. allusion – aluzie
illusion – iluzie
46. amiable – amiabil
amicable – amical
47. assay – verificare
esay – eseu
48. averse – potrivnic
adverse – advers
49. bases – postament
basis – bază
50. beau –pretendent
bow – reverenţă, nod
bough – creangă

51. censor – a cenzura
censure – a critica, a învinovăți
52. clench – a încleşta
clinch – a țintui
53. click – click (sunet)
clique - gaşcă, tagmă
54. confident – încrezător
confidant – confident
55. decree – decret
degree – grad
56. defer – a amâna; a ceda
differ – a se deosebi; a nu fi de acord
57. descent – coborâre
dissent – dezaprobare
58. desolate – dezolat
dissolute – desfrânat
59. disburse - a plăti bani
disperse – a (se) împrăştia
60. discomfit – a strica planuri, a încurca, a face să se jeneze
discomfort – discomfort
61. distract – a distrage atenția
detract – a diminua, a scădea (din merite)
62. elicit – a smulge, a scoate
illicit – ilicit
63. eminent – eminent
imminent – iminent
64. ensure – a(se) asigura
insure – a asigura (în caz de accident)
65. envelop – a învălui
envelope – plic
66. equable – simetric, uniform
equitable – echitabil
67. errand – misiune
errant – rătăcitor; incorect
68. exalt – a preamări; a înălța
exult – a se bucura; a triumfa

69. extant – existent
extent – întindere; într-o anumită măsură
70. flounder – a se mişca (cu) greu
founder – fondator
71. flout – a respinge
flaunt – a flutura; a se grozăvi
72. fondling – drăgăstos
foundling – părăsit
73. formally - formal
formerly – odinioară
74. gamut – gamă
gauntlet – mănuşă protectoare
75. hallow – sfânt
hollow – sec, scobit
76. hospitable – ospitalier
hospital – spital
77. incite – a incita, a stârni
insight – intuiție
78. incredible – incredibil
incredulous – neîncrezător
79. inequity – nedreptate
iniquity – răutate
80. ingenious – ingenios
ingenuous – natural ; sincer
81. insolate – a se expune la soare
insulate – a izola, a separa
82. intense – intens
intents – intenții
83. interment – înmormântare
internment – arest; limitare
84. interstate – interstatal
intrastate – în stat
intestate – (mort) fără testament
85. key – cheie (de uşă)
quay – chei (unde ancorează vapoarele)
86. later – mai târziu
latter – cel din urmă (dintr-un număr de doi)

87. lesser – mai mic, mai neînsemnat
lessor – persoană care dă cu chirie
88. liable – răspunzător (de)
libel – a calomnia
89. loath – potrivnic
loathe – a nu putea suferi
90. lose – a pierde
loose – a desface; a elibera
91. moral -morală
morale – moral
92. ordinance – ordonanță (scrisă)
ordnance – artilerie; armament
93. perform – a executa
preform – a forma dinainte
94. personal – personal
personnel – angajați
95. practicable – practicabil
practical – realist
96. prescribe – a prescrie
proscribe – a proscrie
97. pretext – scuză
pretense – pretenție
98. reluctant – refractar
reticent – tăcut; rezervat
99. respectfully – politicos
respectively – respectiv
100. speciality – particularitate
. specialty – specialitate
101. species – specie
. specie – numerar
102. tenant – locatar; chiriaș
. tenet – principiu; doctrină
103. tortuous – întortocheat; nesincer
. torturous – chinuitor, dureros
104. track – urmă; cale
. tract – teren; mic tratat

Prepoziții

Prepoziții care arată locul

- above

She is flying *above* the clouds. (Ea zboară deasupra norilor.)

- below

The floor is *below* us. (Podeaua e sub noi.)

- over

The plane flew *over* the airport. (Avionul a zburat deasupra aeroportului.)

- under

Polar bears can swim *under* water. (Urșii polari pot înota sub apă.)

- among

You are *among* friends. (Ești printre prieteni.)

- between

I am sitting *between* my brother and sister. (Stau între fratele și sora mea.)

- beside

I am sitting *beside* mom. (Stau lângă mama.)

- in front of

She is sleeping *in front of* the teacher. (Ea doarme în fața profesorului.)

- behind

John is sitting *behind* his brother. (John stă în spatele fratelui lui.)

- next to

She lives *next to* Jane. (Ea locuiește lângă Jane.)

- with

I am coming *with* you. (Vin cu voi.)

- in the middle of

Sighișoara is located *in the middle of* the country. (Sighișoara se află în mijlocul țării.)

- on

The book is *on* the table. (Cartea este pe masă.)

- in

The dog is *in* the house. (Câinele e în casă.)

- at

She went *at* the store. (S-a dus la magazin.)

Prepoziții care arată timpul

- at

The train arrived *at* seven o'clock. (Trenul a ajuns la ora șapte.)

- on

I arrive *on* Wednesday. (Ajung pe miercuri.)
I arrived *on* Wednesday. (Am ajuns Miercuri.)

- by

She will be here *by* nine o 'clock. (Va fi aici în jur de ora nouă.)

before

I will get there *before* he does. (Voi ajunge acolo înaintea lui.)

- from

I'll be at the office *from* 10 o'clock. (Voi fi la birou de la ora 10.)

- since

Since you came he won't shut up. (De când ai venit nu mai vrea să tacă.)

- for

He is here *for* two days. (E aici pentru două zile.)

- during

I will be here *during* this hour. (Voi fi aici în timpul orei ăsteia.)

- to

From ten *to* two you can find me here. (De la zece la două mă găsești aici.)

- until

I will be working *until* 6 o'clock. (Voi lucra până la ora șase.)

- after

I will leave after Friday. (Voi pleca după ziua de vineri.

Prepoziții care arată mișcare

- at

I will arrive *at* the airport. (Voi ajunge la aeroport.)

- by

I go to school *by* bus. (Merg la școală cu autobuzul.)

- from

I will arrive *from* Toronto. (Vin de la Toronto.)

- into

I will go *into* the house. (Intru în casă.)

- on

I will get *on* the bus. (Voi urca în autobuz.)

- onto

The cat climbed *onto* the roof. (Pisica s-a cățărat pe acoperiș.)

- off

I will get off the train. (Mă voi da jos din tren.)

- out of

I will get *out of* the train. (Mă voi da jos din tren.)

Prepoziții care exprimă cauză și scop

- because of

The barbecue was cancelled *because of* the rain. (Grătarul a fost anulat datorită ploii.)

- on account of

We didn't go *on account of* the bad weather. (Nu am plecat datorită vremii proaste.)

- for

He succeeded *for* many reasons. (A reușit din mai multe motive.)

- from

Unfortunately you won't succeed *from* hard work only. (Din păcate nu vei reuși doar pentru că muncești din greu.)

- through

The operation was successful only *through* the great skill of the surgeon.(Operația a reușit datorită priceperii chirurgului.)

- out of

She did it *out of* anger. (A făcut-o din mânie.)

- for

Fred is applying *for* this job. (Fred aplică pentru/la slujba asta.)

- for

He bought flowers *for* her. (A cumpărat flori pentru ea.)

- towards

I don't have any bad feelings *towards* her. (Nu-i port pică.)

- about

I'm worried *about* the test. (Îmi fac griji din cauza testului.)

Figuri de stil -Figures of speech

Figurile de stil sunt acele cuvinte sau fraze folosite pentru a descrie o acțiune, o persoană. Ele se folosesc pentru a arăta o comparație, un contrast ori o asociație dintre anumite elemente.

- A *simile* is a comparison between two different objects and can be introduced by *as* or *like*.

He laughs like a donkey. – Râde ca un măgar.

- A *metaphor* is also a comparison made between two different things, the difference between a simile and a metaphor is that a methapor makes a comparison without using *like* or *as*.

He was a donkey when he laughed. – Era ca un măgar când râdea.

- An *analogy* is the comparison between two things that share the same patterns. You can use analogy to describe something unknown by something known.

Shoe is to foot as tire is to wheel. – Pantoful este indispensabil pentru picior precum cauciucul este pentru roată.

- *Hyperbole* is a figure of speech which is an exaggeration.

I nearly died laughing. – Aproape că am murit de râs.

- *Litotes* is a kind of understatement, where the speaker or writer uses a negative word ironically, to mean the opposite.

She's not the friendliest person I know. – Nu e cea mai amabilă persoană pe care o cunosc (adică, persoana despre care se vorbește nu este amabilă).

- *Irony* is an expression that implies the opposite of what is said.

How nice! I have to work in the weekend. – Ce bine! Trebuie să lucrez în weekend.

- *Metonymy* is the substitution of one word for another word with which is associated.

The White House announced a press conference. – Casa Albă a anunțat o conferință de presă. Casa Albă aici însemnând personalul sau reprezentantul Casei Albe.

- *Synecdoche* is a figure of speech that names a part when the whole is meant. Lend me your ears. – Ascultă-mă.

LISTE SUPLIMENTARE

ZILELE SĂPTĂMÂNII

THE DAYS OF THE WEEK

[ðə deɪz əv ðə wɪ:k]

Monday	[mʌndeɪ]	luni
Tuesday	[tju:zdeɪ]	marți
Wednesday	[wen'zdeɪ]	miercuri
Thursday	[θɜ:zdei]	joi
Friday	[fraɪdeɪ]	vineri
Saturday	[sætə:deɪ]	sâmbătă
Sunday	[sʌndeɪ]	duminică

LUNILE ANULUI

THE MONTHS OF THE YEAR

[ðə mʌnθz əv ðə jiə]

January	[dʒænju:əri]	July	[dʒu:laɪ]
February	[februəri]	August	[ɔ:gəst]
March	[ma:rtʃ]	September	[səptembə:]
April	[əpril]	October	[ɔ:ktəubə:]
May	[meɪ]	November	[nɔ:vembə:]
June	[dʒu:n]	December	[dɪsembə:]

ANOTIMPURILE

THE SEASONS

[ðə sɪ:zənz]

spring	[sprɪŋ]	primăvară
summer	[sΛmə:]	vară
autumn	[ɔ:təmn]	toamnă
winter	[wɪ:ntə:]	iarnă

EXPRIMAREA TIMPULUI

THE TIME

[ðə taɪm]

1:00	It is one o'clock.	[it iz wΛn əklak.]
1:05	It is five past one.	[it iz faɪv pæst wΛn.]
1:10	It is ten past one.	[it iz ten pæst wΛn.]
1:15	It is (a) quarter past one.	[it iz (ə) kwa:tə: pæst wΛn]
1:20	It is twenty past one.	[it iz twenti pæst wΛn]
1:25	It is twenty-five past one.	[it iz twenti faɪv pæst wΛn]
1:30	It is half past one.	[it iz ha:f pæst wΛn]
1:35	It is twenty-five to two.	[it iz twenti faɪv tə tu:]
1:40	It is twenty to two.	[it iz twenti tə tu:]
1:45	It is (a) quarter to two.	[it iz (ə) kwa:tə: tə tu:]
1:50	It is ten to two.	[it iz ten tə tu:]
1:55	It is five to two.	[it iz faɪv tə tu:]
2:00	It is two o'clock.	[it iz tu: əklak]

CORPUL OMENESC

THE HUMAN BODY

[ðə hju:mən bΛdɪ]

head	[hed]	=	cap
nape	[neɪp]	=	ceafă
hair	[heə:]	=	păr
forehead	[fɔ:hed]	=	frunte
eyes	[aɪz]	=	ochi
eyelid	[aɪ:lid]	=	pleoapă
eyelash	[aɪ:læʃ]	=	geană
eyebrow	[aɪ:brɔ:]	=	sprânceană
ear	[iə:]	=	ureche
cheek	[tʃɪ:k]	=	obraz
nose	[nɔ:z]	=	nas
mouth	[mauθ]	=	gură
teeth	[tɪ:θ]	=	dinți
foot	[fu:t]	=	picior, laba piciorului
feet	[fɪ:t]	=	picioare
leg	[leg]	=	picior
tongue	[tΛŋ]	=	limbă
lip	[lɪ:p]	=	buză
chin	[tʃɪ:n]	=	bărbie
neck	[nek]	=	gât
back	[bæk]	=	spate, spinare
shoulder	[ʃɔ:ldə:]	=	umăr
rib	[rɪ:b]	=	coastă
chest	[tʃest]	=	piept, torace
breast	[brest]	=	piept, sân
belly	[beli]	=	burtă, abdomen
heart	[ha:t]	=	inimă
lung	[lΛŋ]	=	plămân
liver	[lɪvə:]	=	ficat
kidney	[kɪdnei]	=	rinichi

stomach	[stɔːmæk]	=	stomac
waist	[weıst]	=	talie
arm	[a:rm]	=	braț
forearm	[fɔraːrm]	=	antebraț
elbow	[elbəu]	=	cot
hand	[hænd]	=	mână
finger	[fıŋə:]	=	deget
thumb	[θΛm]	=	degetul mare de la mână
nail	[neıl]	=	unghie
hip	[hıp]	=	şold
thigh	[θΛı]	=	coapsă
shank	[ʃæŋk]	=	gambă
knee	[nı :]	=	genunchi
ankle	[æŋkəl]	=	gleznă
heel	[hı :l]	=	călcâi
sole	[sɔːl]	=	talpă
toes	[tɔːz]	=	degetele de la picioare
bone	[bɔːn]	=	os
gland	[glænd]	=	glandă
muscle	[mΛsəl]	=	muşchi
skin	[skin]	=	piele
artery	[a:rtəri]	=	arteră
vein	[veın]	=	venă
breathing	[briðıŋ]	=	respirație
ache	[eık]	=	durere
health	[helθ]	=	sănătate
blood	[blΛd]	=	sânge

MENIU

MENU

[menju :]

hors d'oeuvre	[ɔːrz dɔːvrə]	= antreu, aperitiv
eggs	[egz]	= ouă
fried potatoes	[fraıd pəteitəuz]	= cartofi prăjiți
chips	[tʃıps]	= cartofi pai
mashed potatoes	[mæʃ :d pəteitəuz]	= cartofi piure
soup	[su :p]	= supă
steak	[steık]	= friptură
salad	[sæləd]	= salată
meatballs	[mitbɔːlz]	= chiftele
ham	[hæm]	= şuncă
bread	[bred]	= pâine
cake	[keık]	= prăjitură
pudding	[pu:dıŋ]	= budincă
ice-cream	[aıskrım]	= înghețată
honey	[ha:nı]	= miere

BĂUTURI

DRINKS

[drıŋks]

water	[wa:tə:]	= apă
tea	[tı:]	= ceai
coffee	[kΛfı]	= cafea
beer	[bıə:]	= bere
wine	[wΛın]	= vin
champagne	[ʃa:mpeın]	= şampanie
cocktail	[kɔːkteıl]	= cocktail
brandy	[brændi]	= coniac
liqueur	[likɔːr]	= lichior

ŢĂRI ŞI POPOARE
COUNTRIES AND PEOPLES
[kʌntris ənd pɪ:pəlz]

Ţară (continent)	Naţionalitate	Limbă
Africa [əfrikə]	African [əfrikən]	African [əfrikən]
America [əmerikə]	American [əmerikən]	American [əmerikən]
Argentina [a:dʒəntɪnə]	Argentinian [a:dʒəntɪniən]	Argentinian [a:dʒəntɪniən]
Asia [eiʃə]	Asian [eiʃən]	Asian [eiʃən]
Australia [ɔ:strəiliə]	Australian [ɔ:strəiliən]	Australian [ɔ:strəiliən]
Austria [ɔ:striə]	Austrian [ɔ:striən]	Austrian [ɔ:striən]
Belgium [beldʒəm]	Belgian [beldʒən]	Belgian [beldʒən]
Brazil [brəzil]	Brazilian [brəziliən]	Brazilian [brəziliən]
Bulgaria [bʌlgeriə]	Bulgarian [bʌlgeriən]	Bulgarian [bʌlgeriən]
Canada [kænədə]	Canadian [kænəidən]	Canadian [kænəidən]
China [tʃɪnə]	Chinese [tʃɪni:z]	Chinese [tʃɪni:z]
Colombia [kɔ:ləmbiə]	Colombian [kɔ:ləmbiən]	Colombian [kɔ:ləmbiən]
Croatia [crəueʃə]	Croatian [crəueʃiən]	Croatian [crəueʃiən]
Czech Republic [zek ripʌblik]	Czech [zek]	Czech [zek]
Denmark [denma:rk]	Danish [dænɪʃ]	Dane [dæn]
Europe [ju:rəup]	European [ju:rəupiən]	
Finland [finlænd]	Finnish [finɪʃ]	Finn [fin]
France [fræns]	French [frenʃ]	French [frenʃ]
Germany [dʒərməni]	German [dʒrmən]	German [dʒrmən]
Greece [gri:s]	Greek [gri:k]	Greek [gri:k]
Hungary [hʌngɜ:ri]	Hungarian [hʌnge:riən]	Hungarian [hʌnge:riən]
India [indiə]	Indian [indiən]	Indian [indiən]

Italy [itæli]	Italian [itæliən]	Italian [itæliən]
Japan [dʒæpən]	Japanese [dʒæpəniz]	Japanese [dʒæpəniz]
Mexico [meksikəu]	Mexican [meksikən]	Mexican [meksikən]
Netherlands [neðə:rlændz]	Dutch [dΛtʃ]	Dutch [dΛtʃ]
Norway [nəurwaı]	Norwegian [nəurwaıdʒən]	Norwegian [nəurwaıdʒən]
Peru [pəru]	Peruvian [pəruviən]	Peruvian [pəruviən]
Poland [pəulænd]	Polish [palıʃ]	Pole [pəul]
Portugal [pɔ:tʃgəl]	Portuguese [pɔ:tʃugiz]	Portuguese [pɔ:tʃugiz]
Romania [rəmæniə]	Romanian [rəmæniən]	Romanian [rəmæniən]
Russia [rΛʃə]	Russian [rΛʃən]	Russian [rΛʃən]
Serbia [sərbiə]	Serbian [sərbiən]	Serbian [sərbiən]
Slovakia [slΛvəkiə]	Slovak [slΛvək]	Slovak [slΛvək]
Spain [speın]	Spaniard [speınia:rd]	Spanish [spenıʃ]
Sweden [swidən]	Swede [swid]	Swedish [swidıʃ]
Switzerland [switzərlænd]	Swiss [swis]	Swiss [swis]
Turkey [tɜ:kı]	Turk [tɜ:k]	Turkish [tɜ:kıʃ]
Ukraine [ju:krɜ:in]	Ukrainian [ju:krɜ:iniən]	Ukrainian [ju:krɜ:iniən]
Yugoslavia [ju:gΛslæviə]	Yugoslavian [ju:gΛslæviən]	Yugoslavian [ju:gΛslæviən]

USEFUL VOCABULARY

1. La Hotel

Do you have any rooms available? = Mai aveți camere libere?

I would like to reserve a room for one person. = Aş dori să rezerv o cameră pentru o persoană.

What are your prices for one night? = Cât costă o noapte la dumneavoastră?

I would like a room with = Aş dori o cameră cu...
a double bed = un pat dublu.
two beds = două paturi.
a bathroom = o baie.
air conditioning = aer condiționat.
a telephone = un telefon.
Is breakfast included? = Micul dejun e inclus în preț?

I/ we will be here for...days = Voi/vom sta la dumneavoastră....zile.
Until what time is breakfast served? = Până la ce oră se serveşte micul dejun?
Could I see a room, please? = Pot să văd o cameră?
I'd like to take this room. = Mi-ar plăcea să iau această cameră.
Please give me... = Vă rog să-mi dați...
a pillow = o pernă
some sheets = nişte cearşafuri
a soap = un săpun
a towel = un prosop
toilet paper = hârtie igienică.
I lost my key = Mi-am pierdut cheia.
Can I have a wake up call at....o'clock? = Puteți să mă treziți la ora...?
How can I send a fax? = Cum pot să trimit un fax?

2. Urgențe

headache= migrenă
tootache= durere de dinți
a cold= o răceală
cramps= crampe
an insect bite= o înțepătură de insectă
sunstroke= insolație
as soon as possible= cât mai repede
I'm asthmatic/diabetic/..months pregnant/allergic to= Sunt astmatic/diabetic/în.... luni însărcinată/...alergic,ă la.
prescription= rețetă medicală.
government/private health insurance= asigurare medicală de stat/ privată.

3. Probleme

a theft = un furt
to report a theft = a raporta un furt
I was attacked = Am fost atacat

They stole my...= Mi-au furat
credit card = cartea de credit
money= banii
suitcase= valiza
watch= ceasul
jewellery= bijuterii
Where is the closest police station?= Unde e cea mai apropiată secție de poliție?
I need to contact my embassy= Trebuie să-mi contactez ambasada.

4.Hobbies

car racing= cursele de maşini
poetry writing= scrierea de poezii
dancing= dansul
jogging
taking photos= fotografia
painting= pictura
chess= şah
ballet= balet
tennis= tenis
walking= mersul pe jos.

5.Descrierea obiectelor

shape= formă
circular= circular
oval= oval
rectangular= dreptunghiular
round= rotund
square= pătrat
triangular= triunghiular
smooth= neted, lin
rough= aspru, brut, dur
flat= plat, întins
bumpy= accidentat, cu hopuri, cu striații
heavy= greu

long= lung
narrow= îngust
wide= lat
solid= solid, dur
brass= alamă
concrete= beton
cotton= bumbac
leather= piele
porcelain= porțelan
rubber= cauciuc
steel= oțel
velvet= catifea
wooden= de lemn
cement=ciment
hard= greu, dur
rigid= rigid
light= uşor, slab
flexible= flexibil
brittle= casant
hollow= gol în interior

6.Mâncare

to order = a comanda (într-un restaurant)
waiter/waitress = ospătar, ă
cook = bucătar
to cook = a găti
reserved table= masă rezervată
tea= ceai
bun= chiflă
soup= supă
mincemeat balls= chiftele
pickles= murături
mashed potatoes= piure
boiled eggs = ouă prăjite
fried potatoes = cartofi prăjiți
stew = ghiveci, tocană

salad = salată
bacon = şuncă
cake = prăjitură, tort
honey= miere
to pour= a turna
to stir= a agita
to peel= a coji
to grind= a măcina
to sieve= a cerne

7.Haine

pullover = pullover
coat = haină
overcoat = pardesiu
raincoat = impermeabil
dress = rochie
blouse = bluză
belt = curea
skirt = fustă
waistcoat = vestă
pyjamas = pijamale
undershirt = maiou
blouse = bluză
raincoat = impermeabil
scarf = eşarfă, şal.
shirt = cămaşă
gloves = mănuşi
shorts = pantaloni scurți
cap = bonetă, bască
hat = pălărie
boots = cizme
slippers = papuci
silk = mătase
wool = lână
short-sleeved = cu mânecă scurtă
long-sleeved = cu mânecă lungă.

8. Afaceri

account = cont
affiliate = a afilia
agency = agenție
amend = a amenda
budget = buget
charter = cartă
claim = revendicare, drept; a revendica
client = client
consumption = consum, cheltuială, cerere
copyright = drept de autor
currency = monedă
dealer = comerciant
deduction = decont
default = absență; lipsă; neprezentare; contumacie.
depreciate = a (se) devaloriza
disburse = a plăti
discount = deconta
dividend = divident
draft = schiță, proiect; a schița
elapse = a se scurge, a trece
embezzle = a deturna, a delapida, a defrauda
endowment = dotare
estate = proprietate
fiscal year = an fiscal
holding = proprietate
indemnity = despăgubire, garanție
insolvency = insolvabilitate, faliment
investment = investiție
invoice = factură
layoff = concediere temporară; încetare a lucrului, grevă, şomaj
loan = împrumut
legalization = legalizare; autentificare
legatee = legatar, moştenitor
merger = fuzionare, fuziune
mortgage = ipotecă

outgo = ieşire; cheltuieli
overdraft = supraîncărcare; neacoperire (a unui mandat de plată)
parity = paritate
provision = prevedere
rent = chirie
stock-holder = acționar
tenant = chiriaş, arendaş
trade = comerț
treasurer = trezorier
undersigned = subsemnat
usury = camătă
warranty = garanție
withdrawal = retragere de bani

9. Chimie

absorption = absorpție
acetylene = acetilenă
acid = acid
alcohol = alcool
alloy = aliaj
atomic energy = energie atomică
base = bază
bismuth = bismut
catalyst = catalizator
cell = celulă
compound = compus
condense = a condensa
corrosion = corodare, coroziune
dehydration = deshidratare
diffusion = difuziune
dilution = diluare
dissolve = a dizolva
distil = a distila
electrolysis = electroliză
enzyme = enzimă, ferment
fertilizer = fertilizator

glycerine = glicerină
homogenize = a omogeniza
lead = plumb
liquefy = a lichefia
mass = masă, cantitate
matter = material
pestle = pisălog
resin = răşină (naturală); sacâz; colofoniu ; gudron; catran; bitum; smoală
rust = rugină, a rugini
saturation = saturaţie
solidify = a solidifica
vacuum = vid
valence = valenţă
viscosity = viscozitate

10. Geografie

agrarian = agricol
area = suprafaţă
arid = arid
axis = axă
barren = steril, (pământ) neroditor, sterp
bay = golf mic
blizzard = viscol, furtună de zăpadă
boundary = graniţă
canyon = canion
channel = canal
climate = climat
coast = coastă
consumption = consum
continental shelf = coasta continentală
crater = crater
crop = cultură, recoltă
cyclone = ciclon
dam = baraj
deciduous = foios

delta = deltă
desert = deşert
drainage = scurgere, curgere
drought = secetă
earthquake = cutremur
east = est
eclipse = eclipsă
equator = ecuator
erosion = eroziune
eruption = erupţie
evergreen = plantă perenă, mereu verde
extinct = dispărut, stins
fallow = a desţeleni
fertile = fertil
fisheries = pescării
forage = nutreţ, furaj
foreign = străin
fossil = fosilă
geyser = gheizer
globe = glob
grid = reţea, caroiaj
harvest = recoltă
hemisphere = emisferă
hinterland = interiorul ţării
humidity = umiditate
hurricane = uragan
inhabitant = locuitor
inland = partea centrală a unei ţări
island = insulă
isotherm = izotermă
jungle = junglă
latitude = latitudine
lava = lavă
longitude = longitudine
lowland = zonă depresionară
mainland = uscat, ţărm
map = hartă

monsoon = muson
mountain chain = lanţ muntos
natural resources = resurse naturale
north = nord
oasis = oază
ore = zăcământ
peak = vârf
plain = şes, câmpie
plateau = podiş
rainfall = ploaie
rain forest = pădure tropicală
range = limită ; rază (de răspândire)
reef = stâncă
sea level = nivelul mării
shoreline = linie de litoral
soil = sol
south = sud
sphere = sferă
steppe = stepă
swamp = mlaştină
tornado = tornadă
tropics = tropice
typhoon = taifun
village = sat
volcano = vulcan
waterfall = cascadă
weather = vreme
west = vest

11. Sănătate

abscess = abces
addiction = viciu
adrenalin = adrenalină
allergy = alergie
amnesia = amnezie

analgesic = analgezic
antibiotic = antibiotic
artery = arteră
asthma = astm
atrophy = atrofie
bronchitis = bronşită
cholesterol = colesterol
circulatory = circulator
coagulate = a coagula
coma = comă
concussion = comoţie
contagious = contagios
dehydration = deshidratare
diagnosis = diagnostic
diaphragm = diafragmă
diuretic = diuretic
hepatitis = hepatită
hernia = hernie
immunization = imunizare
incisor = incisiv
leukemia = leucemie
malnutrition = malnutriţie
marrow = măduvă
measles = pojar
migraine = migrenă
mumps = oreion
myopia = miopie
trachea = trahee
tumor = tumoare
vaccination = vaccinare

12. Istorie

abdication = abdicare
anarchy = anarhie
ancestor = strămoş
appoint = a fixa; a desemna; a numi; a desemna
campaign = campanie

century = secol
citizen = cetăţean
Civil War = Război Civil
coalition = coaliţie
Cold War = Război Rece
commerce = comerţ
conquer = a cuceri
constitution = constituţie
council = consiliu
coup = lovitură
creed = crez
crown = coroană
crusade = cruciadă
czar = ţar
delegate = a delegate; a delega
dominion = domeniu, putere
dynasty = dinastie
election = alegeri
emperor = împărat
empire = imperiu
feudalism = feudalism
governor = guvernator
immigrate = a imigra
invasion = invazie
king = rege
law = lege
legislature = legislatură
majority = majoritate
minority = minoritate
party = partid
prime minister = prim ministru
queen = regină
rebellion = rebeliune
reign = domnie
resign = a demisiona
rule = a conduce
secede = a se retrage (dintr-o organizaţie)

slavery = sclavie
society = societate
tradition = tradiţie
treason = trădare
tribe = trib
truce = armistiţiu
vote = vot

13. Limbă

abbreviation = abreviere
accusative = acuzativ
affix = afix
agreement = acord
allegory = alegorie
alliteration = aliteraţie
allusion = aluzie
antonym = antonim
apostrophe = apostrof
augmentative = augmentativ
bibliography = bibliografie
biography = biografie
blank verse = vers alb
coherence = coerenţă
collective noun = substantiv colectiv
conjunction = conjuncţie
diacritical mark = semn diacritic
diminutive = diminutiv
emphasis = accent
essay = eseu
fable = fabulă
figure of speech = figură de stil
gender = gen
glossary = glosar
intonation = intonaţie
main clause = propoziţie pricipală
mood = mod

onomatopoeia = onomatopee
pejorative = peiorativ
quotation = citat
stanza = strofă
verse = vers

14. Termeni legislativi

abduction = răpire
accomplice = complice
accuse = a acuza
acquit = a achita (pe cineva); a absolvi
alimony = pensie alimentară
amend = a amenda
appeal = apel
apprehension = înțelegere
arbitration = arbitraj
arson = incendiere
assault = asalt
attorney = avocat
autopsy = autopsie
bail = cauțiune
ban = a interzice
bankruptcy = faliment
bigamy = bigamie
birthright = drept prin naștere
blackmail = șantaj
bribery = mită
burglary = spargere
citizenship = cetățenie
civil rights = drepturi civile
confession = mărturie
conspiracy = conspirație
constitution = constituție
convict = condamnat
counselor = consilier
court = curte, tribunal

crime = crimă, infracțiune
damages = daune
decision = decizie
deed = faptă
defendant = inculpat, acuzat
defense = a apăra
deposition = depunere
detention = reținere
divorce = divorț
enact = a hotărî
enforcement = constrângere
eviction = evacuare
evidence = probă, dovadă
eyewitness = martor ocular
felony = fărădelege
fine = amendă
fingerprint = amprentă
frame = a înscena
guilt = vină
immunity = imunitate
imprison = a băga la închisoare
innocent = nevinovat
inquiry = a întreba
interrogation = interogație
jail = închisoare
judge = judecător
jury = juriu
justice = justiție
kidnap = a răpi
lawyer = avocat
license = licență
lie detector = detector de minciuni
murder = crimă, omor
null and void = nul și neavenit
offense = delict
petition = cerere
plea = pledoarie

prison = închisoare
probation = eliberare provizorie
rape = viol
robbery = furt
self-defense = auto-apărare
sentence = sentință
slander = calomnie
smuggle = a face contrabandă cu
sue = a da în judecată
swear = a jura
testify = a depune mărturie
testimony = mărturie
theft = furt
treason = trădare
trial = process
verdict = verdict
warden = paznic, custode
warrant = mandate
witness = martor

15. Matematică

abscissa = abscisă
addition = adunare
adjacent = adiacent
algebra = algebră
analysis = analiză
angle = unghi
Arabic numerals = numere arabe
area = suprafață
array = system, șir, mulțime
average = medie, în medie
axiom = axiomă
bisect = bisectoare
calculus = calcul
centimeter = centimetru
circle = cerc

circumference = circumferință
composite = compus
computation = calcul, estimare
congruent = congruent
conversion = transformare
cube = cub
data = informații
deduction = deducție
degree = grad
deficit = deficit
depth = adâncime
deviation = deviere
divide = a împărți
divisor = împărțitor
dozen = duzină
ellipse = elipsă
equation = ecuație
exponent = exponent
formula = formulă
fraction = fracție
frequency = frecvență
geometry = geometrie
inequality = inegalitate
integer = (număr) întreg
length = lungime
logarithm = logaritm
measure = măsură
multiply = a înmulți
number = număr
numeral = numeral, număr
numerator = numărător
plane = plan
probability = probabilitate
proportion = proporție
radical = radical
range = șir, rază (de răspândire)
reciprocal = reciproc

roman numerals = numere romane
root = rădăcină
simplify = a simplifica
sphere = sferă
subtract = a scădea
sum = sumă
symmetry = simetrie
tangent = tangentă
theorem = teoremă
triangle = triunghi
width = lățime

16. Termeni religioşi

abbey = mănăstire
absolution = iertare
almighty = atotputernic
altar = altar
amen = amin
angel = înger
apostle = apostol
archangel = arhanghel
atheist = ateu
baptism = botez
Bible = Biblie
bishop = episcop
blaspeme = blasfemie
blessing = binecuvântare
breviary = breviar
celibacy = burlăcie
chapel = capelă
choir = cor
christen = a boteza
Christmas = Crăciun
church = biserică
clergy = cler
communion = împărtăşanie

confession = confesiune
congregation = enorie
convent = mânăstire (de maici)
creed = crez
cross = cruce
crucifix = troiță
cult = cult
damnation = blestem
devil = diavol
disciple = discipol
divine = divin
dogma = dogmă
Easter = Paşte
evil = rău
faith = credință
feast = sărbătoare
forgiveness = iertare
free will = liber arbitru
genesis = geneză
gentile = gentil
God = Dumnezeu
golden rule = lege de aur
grace = grație
Grail = Sfântul Potir
heaven = paradis
hell = iad
heresy = erezie
holy = sfânt
Holy Ghost = Sfântul Duh
hope = speranță
Immaculate Conception = Concepția Imaculată
immortal = nemuritor
incarnation = întrupare
Jesus = Iisus
martyr = martir
Messiah = Mesia
miracle = miracol

monastery = mănăstire
monk = călugăr
nave = naos
nun = maică
ordain = a hirotonisi
papacy = papalitate
penance = pocăință
pilgrimage = pelerinaj
pope = papă
pray = rugăciune
preach = preot
priest = preot
prophet = profet
psalm = psalm
purgatory = purgatoriu
purification = purificare
rabbi = rabin
redemption = răscumpărare
reincarnation = reîncarnare
religion = religie
repent = a se căi
resurrect = a învia
revelation = revelație
rite = rit
sacrament = sacrament
sacred = sacru
sacrilege = sacrilegiu
saint = sfânt
salvation = salvare
Savior = Mântuitor
scripture = scriptură
sermon = slujbă
sin = păcat
soul = suflet
temple = templu
Ten Commandments = Cele Zece Porunci
Testament = testament

Trinity = Treime
vespers = vecernie
worship = a venera, a adora

17. Abrevieri poştale în USA

Acestea sunt abrevierile recunoscute de către oficiile poştale ale Statelor Unite ale Americii.

Postal Abbreviations

STATE	ABBREVIATION
Alabama	AL
Alaska	AK
Arizona	AZ
Arkansas	AR
California	CA
Colorado	CO
Connecticut	CT
Delaware	DE
District of Columbia	DC
Florida	FL
Georgia	GA
Hawaii	HI
Idaho	ID
Illinois	IL
Indiana	IN
Iowa	IA
Kansas	KS
Kentucky	KY
Louisiana	LA
Maine	ME
Maryland	MD
Massachusetts	MA
Michigan	MI
Minnesota	MN

Mississippi	MS
Missouri	MO
Montana	MT
Nebraska	NE
Nevada	NV
New Hampshire	NH
New Jersey	NJ
New Mexico	NM
New York	NY
North Carolina	NC
North Dakota	ND
Ohio	OH
Oklahoma	OK
Oregon	OR
Pennsylvania	PA
Puerto Rico	PR
Rhode Island	RI
South Carolina	SC
South Dakota	SD
Tennessee	TN
Texas	TX
Utah	UT
Vermont	VT
Virginia	VA
Washington	WA
West Virginia	WV
Wisconsin	WI
Wyoming	WY

18. Familia

parents = părinți
father = tată
mother = mamă
son = fiu

daughter = fiică
grandparents = bunici
grandmother = bunică
grandfather = bunic
grandson = nepot (de bunici)
granddaughter = nepoată
uncle = unchi
aunt = mătușă
nephew = nepot (de unchi)
niece = nepoată
cousin = văr
brother-in-law = cumnat
sister-in-law = cumnată
son-in-law = ginere
daughter-in-law = noră
father-in-law = socru
mother-in-law = soacră
great-grandparents = străbunici
in-laws = cuscri
step-father = tată vitreg
step-mother = mamă vitregă
step-son = fiu vitreg
step-daughter = fiică vitregă
step-brother = frate vitreg
step-sister = soră vitregă

19. Legume

potato = cartof
tomato = roșie
beans = fasole
peas = mazăre
cabbage = varză
cauliflower = conopidă
carrot = morcov
cucumber = castravete

green pepper = ardei gras
hot pepper = ardei iute
onion = ceapă
garlic = usturoi
leek = praz
lettuce = salată verde
spinach = spanac
parsley = pătrunjel
dill = mărar
parsnip = păstârnac
lovage = leuştean
celery = ţelină
radish = ridiche
horse-radish = hrean
beet = sfeclă
egg-plant = vânătă
mushrooms = ciuperci

20. Fructe

walnut = nucă
apple = măr
pear = pară
cherry = cireşe
banana = banană
grape = strugure
sour cherry = vişină
apricot = caisă
cantaloupe = pepene galben
water melon = pepene roşu
raspberry = zmeură
plum = prună
quince = gutuie
strawberry = căpşună
blackberry = mură
fig = smochină
peanut = alună

almond = migdală
orange = portocală
lemon = lămâie
grapefruit = grefă
kiwi = kiwi
date = curmală
pineapple = ananas
coconut = nucă de cocos

21. Băuturi

water = apă
juice = suc
mineral water = apă minerală
tea = ceai
coffee = cafea
milk = lapte
cocoa = cacao
beer = bere
lemonade = limonadă
wine = vin
red wine = vin roşu
white wine = vin alb
champagne = şampanie
brandy = coniac, rachiu
cherry brandy = vişinată
cognac = coniac
liqueur = lichior
whisky = whisky
gin = gin
rum = rom

22. Animale

dog = câine
cat = pisică
bull = taur

ox = bou
cow = vacă
horse = cal
stallion = armăsar
mare = iapă
colt = mânz
dunkey = măgar
pig = porc
sow = scroafă
sheep = oaie
goat = capră
lamb = miel
rabbit = iepure
hen = găină
cock = cocoş
chicken = pui
duck = rață
goose = gâscă
turkey = curcan
peacock = păun
pigeon = porumbel
elephant = elefant
lion = leu
leopard = leopard
tiger = tigru
panther = panteră
zebra = zebră
monkey = maimuță
wolf = lup
fox = vulpe
bear = urs
deer = căprioară
squirrel = veveriță

23. Flori

carnation = garoafă

rose = trandafir
tulip = lalea
violet = violetă
orchid = orhidee
daisy = margaretă
lily = crin
iris = iris
ivy = iederă
tuberose = tuberoză
daffodil = narcisă galbenă
chrysanthemum = crizanteme
gladiolus = gladiolă
hyacinth = zambilă
snowdrop = ghiocel
water lily = nufăr
lilac = liliac
jasmine = iasomie
sunflower = floarea soarelui

24. Copaci

oak = stejar
beech = fag
birch = arțar
willow = salcie
fir = brad
pine = pin
lime = tei
chestnut = castan
mulberry = dud

25. Mijloace de transport

bicycle = bicicletă
motor-cycle = motocicletă
truck = camion
bus = autobuz

van = furgonetă
trolley-bus = troleu
tram = tramvai
train = tren
plane = avion
helicopter = elicopter
boat = barcă
ship = vapor
yacht = iaht

26. Casa

apartament = apartament
block of flats = bloc
floor = etaj
elevator = lift
stairs = scări
hall = hol
passage = culoar
bedroom = dormitor
kitchen = bucătărie
dining-room = sufragerie
bathroom = baie
living-room = cameră de zi
ceiling = tavan
floor = podea
wall = perete
door = uşă
window = fereastră
balcony = balcon

27. Mobilă

bed = pat
chair = scaun
sofa = canapea
table = masă

vase = vază
armchair = fotoliu
crib = pat de copil
cubboard = leagăn de copii
lamp =lampă
picture = tablou
wardrobe = dulap de haine
bookcase = bibliotecă
shelf = raft
book-shelf = etajeră cu cărţi
carpet = covor
curtain = perdea
desk = birou
mirror = oglindă

28. Sport

soccer = fotbal
tennis = tenis
basketball = baschet
baseball = baseball
rugby = rugbi
volleyball = volei
handball = handbal
boxing = box
hokey = hochei
golf = golf
athletics = atletism
swimming = înot
rowing = canotaj
riding = călărie
hiking = drumeţie
skiing = schi
skating = patinaj
mountaineering = alpinism

29. Metale

gold = aur
silver = argint
platinum = platină
iron = fier
lead = plumb
cast-iron = fontă
steel = oţel
copper = cupru
tin = cositor
bronze = bronz
nickel = nichel
chrome = crom
brass = alamă
aluminium = aluminiu

30. Puncte cardinale

east = est
west = vest
south = sud
north = nord

31. Culori

alb = white
negru = black
roşu = red
roz = pink
verde = green
albastru = blue
bleu = light blue
bleumarin = dark blue
galben = yellow
gri = gray
maro= brown
violet = violet

auriu = golden
argintiu = silver

32. Proverbe

Nurture is above nature. - Pentru mâncare treci peste orice.
Nothing new under the sun. - Nimic nou sub soare.
A penny saved is a penny gained - Un ban deoparte face cât doi.
To play at chess when the house is on fire. – Ţara arde şi baba se piaptănă.
Practice makes perfect. - Multa lucrare face un meşter bun.
No sweet without sweat. - Fără muncă nici răsplată.
Speech is silver, silence is gold. - Vorba e de argint, tăcerea de aur.
Some are wise, some are otherwise. - Unii cu mintea, alţii altminterea.
The first step is the only difficulty. – Primul pas e cel mai greu de făcut.
Try your friend before you trust him. – Pentru a fi sigur de prietenul tău, pune-l la încercare.
Wrong laws make short governance - Legi strâmbe înseamnă domnii scurte.
Long absent, soon forgotten. - Ochii care nu se văd, se uită.
All covet, all lose. - Cine lăcomeşte nu se pricopseşte.
Ask much to have a little. - Cere mult ca să poţi căpăta puţin.
Be what you seem and seem what you are - Ori te poartă cum ţi-e vorba, ori vorbeşte cum ţi-e portul.
Every cake has its make. - Tot sacul îşi găseşte peticul.
Come day, go day, God send Sunday - Leneşului numai la duminică îi e gândul.
Confidence is a plant of slow growth. - Încrederea se câştigă greu.
So many countries, so many customs. - Câte bordeie, atâtea obiceie.
Do as I say, not as I do. - Fă ce zice popa, nu ce face el.
Do as you may, if you can't do as you would. - Fă ce poţi când nu

poţi face cum ai vrea.

No man can do two things at once. - Nu poţi ţine doi pepeni într-o mână.

Do well and have well. - Bine faci, bine găseşti.

Dog does not eat dog. - Corb la corb nu-şi scoate ochii.

Saying and doing are two things. - De la spus la făcut e cale lungă.

What may be done at any time will be done at no time. - Lucrul ce se poate face oricând, nu-l mai faci nicicând.

In doing we learn. - Cel ce munceşte, învaţă.

When drink is in, wit is out. - Omu la beţie cade-n nebunie.

Who spits against the wind, it falls in his face. - Cine seamănă vânt, culege furtună.

England is the paradise of women, the hell of horses and the purgatory of servants. Anglia e raiul femeilor, iadul cailor şi purgatoriul slugilor.

Talk much and err much. - Cine mult vorbeşte, mult greşeşte.

East or west, home is best. - Fie pâinea cât de rea, tot mai bine-n ţara mea.

One hour today is worth two tomorrow. - Nu lăsa pe mâine ce poţi face azi.

Better an egg today than a hen tomorrow.- Mai bine azi un ou decât mâine o găină.

Better late than never. - Mai bine mai târziu decât niciodată.

All cats are alike grey in the night. - Noaptea toate pisicile sunt negre.

Let bygones be bygones. - Ce-a fost a fost.

Butter is gold in the morning, silver at noon and lead at night. - Mâncarea este aur dimineaţa, la prânz argint şi seara plumb.

Night is the mother of counsel. - Noaptea e sfetnic bun.

Laugh before breakfast, you'll cry before dinner - Râzi acum, mai încolo s-ar putea să fie mai rău.

Punctuality is the soul of business. - Punctualitatea este sufletul afacerilor.

Today is the scholar of yesterday. - Ziua de azi e învăţăcelul celei de ieri.

A sound mine in a sound body. - Minte sănătoasă într-un corp sănătos.

When the head aches, all the body the worse. - Când te doare capul, tot trupul boleşte.

Hearts may agree, though heads may differ. - Inimile se pot împăca chiar şi atunci când raţiunea se împotriveşte.

Stretch your arms no further than your sleeves. - Întinde-te cât ţi-e plapuma.

Better a bare foot than none. - Mai bine şchiop decât fără picioare.

Better the foot slip than the tongue. - Mai bine să-ţi alunece piciorul decât limba.

Blood is thicker than the water. - Sângele apă nu se face.

Keep your mouth shut and your eyes open. - Ţine-ţi gura dar fii cu ochii în patru.

Money begets money. - Ban la ban trage.

Prosperity makes friends, adversity tries them. - Prietenul la primejdie se cunoaşte.

Poverty is in want of much, avarice of everything. - Mai bine trăieşte un sărac lipit, decât un bogat zgârcit.

Might is right. - Unde e putere e şi dreptate.

Charity begins at home. - Mila începe în propria ta casă.

Actions speak louder than words. - Faptele vorbesc de la sine.

Too many cooks spoil the broth. - Unde sunt moaşe multe, rămâne copilul cu buricul netăiat.

A friend to everybody is a friend to nobody. - Prietenul tuturor nu este prietenul nimănui.

Too much breaks the bag. - Ce-i mult strică.

Scatter with one hand, gather with two. - Cheltuieşte cu o mână şi adună cu două.

Who knows most, speaks least. - Cine ştie mult, vorbeşte puţin.

A man is as old as he feels, and a woman as old as she looks. - Bărbatul are vârsta pe care o simte, iar femeia vârsta pe care o arată.

Prevention is better than cure. - Mai bine să previi decât să vindeci.

Better buy than borrow. - Mai bine să cumperi decât să împrumuţi.

Better give than take. - Mai bine să dai decât să iei.
Easier said than done. - Mai uşor e să zici decât să faci.
When a thing is done, advice comes too late. - Sfatul după faptă e ca mantaua după o ploaie.
All truths are not to be told. - Nu orice adevăr trebuie spus.
More matter, less art. - Mai puţină vorbă, mai multă muncă.
Good to begin well, better to end well. - Sfârşitul laudă începutul.
Better bend than break. - Capul plecat sabia nu-l taie.
Who is born to be hanged, shall never be drowned. - Ce ţi-e scris în frunte ţi-e pus.
Content is more than a kingdom. - A fi împăcat cu sine face mai mult decât o avere.
As you make your bed, so you must lie in it. - Cum îţi aşterni aşa dormi.
Health is better than wealth. - Sănătatea este mai scumpă ca aurul.
A rolling eye, a roving heart. - Ochii văd inima cere.
What youth is used to, age remembers. - Ce înveţi la tinereţe, ştii la bătrâneţe.
Eat an apple going to bed, make the doctor beg his bread. - Un măr pe zi, alungă doctorul din casă.
Better suffer ill than do ill. - Mai bine să suferi decât să faci rău altora.
Better be alone than in ill company. - Mai bine singur decât cu un prieten fals.
It's better to be a cold man than a cuckold. - Mai bine bătrân decât încornorat.
If you wish good advice, consult an old man. - Când vrei un sfat bun, întreabă un bătrân.
After the storm comes a calm. - După furtună vine vreme bună.
After black clouds, clear weather. - După vreme rea, timpul se înseninează.
It's hard to get a stocking off a bare leg. - Unde nu e, nici D-zeu nu cere.
It is not the beard that makes the philosopher. - Nu barba îl face pe filozof.

Go to bed with the lamb and rise with the lark. - Culcă-te cu odată cu găinile şi scoală-te în zori ca ciocârlia.
Where bees are there is honey. - Unde-s albine e şi miere.
The eye is bigger than the belly. - Pântecele se satură dar ochii, niciodată.
He that all men will please, shall never find ease. - Cel ce vrea să-i împace pe toţi nu va avea niciodată pace.
Give advice to all; but security for none. - Dă sfaturi tuturor, dar nu băga mâna în foc pentru nimeni.
Advise none to marry or to go to war. - Nu sfătui pe nimeni să se căsătorească ori să meargă la război.
Adversity makes a man wise, not rich. - Soarta potrivnică îl face pe om mai înţelept, nu mai bogat.
He that will not work, shall not eat. - Acela care nu munceşte, nici să nu ceară de mâncare.
It is easy to be wise after the event. - După război mulţi viteji se arată.
Two dogs strive for a bone, and a third runs away with it. - Când doi se ceartă, al treilea câştigă.
Still waters run deep. - Apa lină sapă adânc.

LISTĂ DE EXPRESII UZUALE ŞI IDIOMS

about to - a fi pe punctul de a
all of a sudden – dintr-o dată
all over the place – peste tot
to go from bad to worse – a merge din ce în ce mai rău
blabber – bârfitor
to be broke – a fi falit
to catch something – a înţelege
to catch cold – a răci
not to have a clue – a nu avea nici o idee
as far as I'm concerned – din partea mea
to do one's best – a face tot ce e posibil
to do without – a se descurca şi fără